

ANNO DOMINI

ALTIATIS SVK

1544

55



*Original Letters Illustrative  
of English History*

Henry Ellis

542

E47

V 3

Ser.3



LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY











HENRY VIII.

[REPRODUCED BY PERMISSION FROM THE ORIGINAL, BELONGING TO THE ROYAL COLLECTION.]

AT ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S HOSPITAL.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

OF THE FIFTEENTH

NUMEROUS REMAINS

OF THE

OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM, AND THE LIBRARY OF THE

OF THE TWENTY

WITH NOTES ON THE

SIR HENRY ELLIS, M. A., F. R. S., &c.

PRINCIPAL LIBRARIAN OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM

THIRD SERIES

VOL. III

LONDON:

EDWARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET

MDCCCXVI



ORIGINAL LETTERS,  
ILLUSTRATIVE OF  
ENGLISH HISTORY;

INCLUDING  
NUMEROUS ROYAL LETTERS:

FROM AUTOGRAPHS  
IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, THE STATE PAPER OFFICE,  
AND ONE OR TWO OTHER COLLECTIONS.

WITH NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS

BY

SIR HENRY ELLIS, K. H. F. R. S. SEC. S. A.

PRINCIPAL LIBRARIAN OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

THIRD SERIES.

VOL. III.

STANFORD LIBRARY

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET,  
Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty.

MDCCCXLVI.

• 179

258996

YAGALLI OROHAT

LONDON:

Printed by S. & J. BENTLEY, WILSON, and FLEY,  
Bangor House, Shoe Lane.

# CONTENTS.

## VOL. III.

LETTER	PAGE
CCLVII. Richard Croke to Lord Cromwell; that he had preached three score Sermons in favour of the King's Supremacy, with a List of the places where they had been preached.....	3
CCLVIII. Abbot Whiting to Cromwell, who had asked for Mr. Maurice Berkeley to have the appointments of Master of the Game, and of the Office of Keeper, with the herbage and pannage of the Park of Northwode.....	6
CCLIX. Ralph Sadler to Secretary Cromwell. The King determines that no Hearse shall be set up in St. Paul's for the Princess Dowager. Letters stamped. Difficulty in getting the King to sign bills.....	8
CCLX. Margaret Vernon, late Prioress of Little Marlow, to Secretary Cromwell, to aid in providing her with a subsistence.....	10
CCLXI. Lee, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and Sir Thomas Englefield, to Secretary Cromwell, upon the extirpation of certain Outlaws from Wales.....	13
CCLXII. Henry Lord Stafford to Lord Cromwell. The Nunnery of "White Ladies." Asks for a grant of the Priory of Runton.....	15
CCLXIII. Sir Simon Harcourt to Secretary Cromwell, asking either for the continuance in its condition, or the grant in fee-farm of Runton Priory in Staffordshire.....	17

LETTER	PAGE
<u>CCLXIV. George Earl of Shrewsbury to John Scudamore, one of the Gentlemen Ushers of the King's Chamber, for his interest to procure him the grant of Wormesley Priory.....</u>	<u>20</u>
<u>CCLXV. Thomas Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire, to Secretary Cromwell, agreeing to raise the allowance to his Son's widow from a hundred Marks to a hundred Pounds.....</u>	<u>21</u>
<u>CCLXVI. Archbishop Cranmer to King Henry VIII. concerning the King's Supremacy.....</u>	<u>23</u>
<u>CCLXVII. John Tregonwell to Secretary Cromwell. Visits Godstowe Nunnery in Oxfordshire, Ensham, Bruern, Wroxton, Clattercote, the Nuns of Catesby, Canons Ashby, Chalcombe, Studley, Notley, Tame, Dorchester.....</u>	<u>31</u>
<u>CCLXVIII. The Abbot of Abingdon to Secretary Cromwell, that he had taken a Priest into custody, who travelled about practising Conjuraton.....</u>	<u>41</u>
<u>CCLXIX. Sir Piers Dutton to Sir Thomas Audeley, giving an account of the Insurrection of the Abbot of Norton against the suppressors of his Abbey. Sir Piers Dutton rescues the Commissioners.....</u>	<u>42</u>
<u>CCLXX. The Prior of Durham to Secretary Cromwell, with an increased Annuity for Life.....</u>	<u>44</u>
<u>CCLXXI. Margaret Cecill and John Huse to Cromwell, for John Reignold, one of the Princess's footmen, to have the ferm of the lately suppressed Priory of Bethekelert, in Caernarvonshire.....</u>	<u>46</u>
<u>CCLXXII. Lee, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to Lord Cromwell, on the state of Gloucestershire. Apparently written about A. D. 1536.....</u>	<u>47</u>
<u>CCLXXIII. Joyce, late Prioress of Catesby, to Secretary Cromwell.....</u>	<u>50</u>
<u>CCLXXIV. Robert Aske, Chief Captain of the "Conventual Assembly," to the Commons of Yorkshire, to raise them for the Pilgrimage of Grace .....</u>	<u>52</u>
<u>CCLXXV. Robert Aske to Lord Darcy, announcing the King's pardon to the Northern Parts, and praying his Lordship "to stay his quarters," as he had done himself.....</u>	<u>58</u>



# CONTENTS.

v

LETTER	PAGE
<u>CCLXXVL. Lancaster Herald to the Lord Privy Seal. The detail of his Journey to the North Parts bearing the King's Proclamation, after the first subsiding of the "Pilgrimage of Grace."</u>	<u>60</u>
<u>CCLXXVII. The Council of the North to the Lord Privy Seal. Lancaster Herald tried and executed.</u>	<u>62</u>
<u>CCLXXVIII. Henry Parker Lord Morley, to the Lord Privy Seal, accompanying the present of Macchiavelli's Florentine History.</u>	<u>63</u>
<u>CCLXXIX. Ralph Lane and Thomas Lee to the Lord Privy Seal, after searching the Books and Goods of Dr. Lush, Vicar of Aylesbury.</u>	<u>69</u>
<u>CCLXXX. Richard Layton to Lord Cromwell; inviting him to pay him a Visit at his Rectory at Harrow.</u>	<u>71</u>
<u>CCLXXXI. Richard Layton, William Petre, and John Freman, to the Lord Privy Seal, upon receiving the Surrender of Bewley Abbey. The distress of the Sanctuary people.</u>	<u>72</u>
<u>CCLXXXII. Lee, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, to Lord Cromwell, on the proposed exchange of his House in the Strand with the Lord Beauchamp.</u>	<u>74</u>
<u>CCLXXXIII. Richard Layton to Lord Cromwell. The death of the Earl of Northumberland.</u>	<u>75</u>
<u>CCLXXXIV. William Lawrence to the Lord Privy Seal, that he had sent up the Image of our Lady of Ipswich by sea.</u>	<u>78</u>
<u>CCLXXXV. Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell. The arrival of "the Image of Our Lady which was at Ipswich."</u>	<u>79</u>
<u>CCLXXXVI. George Alysbury to the Lord Privy Seal, to aid his suit to the King for the Manor of Ofchirche, in Warwickshire.</u>	<u>80</u>
<u>CCLXXXVII. George Alysbury to the Lord Privy Seal, to put the King in remembrance for some living. The charges that he had been at.</u>	<u>81</u>
<u>CCLXXXVIII. Sir Humphrey Wingfield to the Lord Privy Seal. Three felons, at Ipswich, found guilty, but "prayed their Book;" no Ordinary to hear them read, they were reprieved without judgment given upon the verdict.</u>	<u>82</u>

LETTER	PAGE
<u>CCLXXXIX. Thomas Thacker to Cromwell; respecting his Households, and his Buildings which were going on.....</u>	<u>84</u>
<u>CCXC. Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell. The Bishop of Hereford sends a Present of Bay-salt. Thacker petitions for the ferm of the suppressed Priory of Bredsalle Park; and afterwards for a Cell or Farm belonging to Repton Priory in Derbyshire.....</u>	<u>87</u>
<u>CCXCI. Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell. Again details the Works and Repairs going on at Cromwell's Houses.....</u>	<u>91</u>
<u>CCXCII. Robert Southwell to the Lord Privy Seal, signifying the attainder of two Priests for denying the King's Supremacy.....</u>	<u>95</u>
<u>CCXCIII. Robert, Bishop of St. Asaph, to Lord Cromwell, to obtain him a licence to be absent from the next Parliament; and another licence to make Wrexham the Cathedral of his See.....</u>	<u>96</u>
<u>CCXCIV. John, Bishop of Rochester, to the Lord Privy Seal, sending to him the Prior of the Blackfriars of Cambridge, who desires to suppress an Image of Our Lady there.....</u>	<u>98</u>
<u>CCXCV. Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell. The arrival of the Images of St. Anne of Buxton, and St. Modwenne of Burton-upon-Trent. A rich Vessel belonging to the London Merchants taken by Pirates upon the Sea of Norway.....</u>	<u>100</u>
<u>CCXCVI. Sir John Gresham to the Lord Privy Seal, that one John Davy, a Welsh prophesier, has been brought to him, who desires to speak with the King.....</u>	<u>101</u>
<u>CCXCVII. Richard Cromwell to his Uncle, the Lord Privy Seal, upon his taking possession of the effects of Mr. Thomas Bedyll.....</u>	<u>104</u>
<u>CCXCVIII. Thomas Thacker to Cromwell; reports the progress of the buildings at Hackney and the Friars Augustines. Acknowledges the receipt of certain jewells and of a relic of gold and crystal with our Lady's milk in it.....</u>	<u>106</u>

LETTER	PAGE
ccxcix. John Baker to Lord Cromwell. The Complaint of the Inhabitants of Dimchurch in Kent, against their parson.....	108
ccc. Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell: praying for the Suppression of the Priory of Darleigh, and to have the ferm of it.....	109
ccci. Henry Lord Stafford to the Lord Privy Seal, announcing the destruction of the Image of St. Erasmus.....	110
cccii. William Dymham to the Lord Privy Seal, denouncing the dissimulation of Friar Alexander Barclay.....	112
ccciij. Margaret Tewkesbury, Abbess of Godstow, to Cromwell. Sends a Letter, which she has devised to the King's Highness, for Cromwell's approbation .....	116
ccciv. Doctor Thomas Legh and John ap Rees to Secretary Cromwell. Their Visitation at Cambridge, Sopham Nunnery, and Denney .....	117
ccciv. Sir Richard Gresham to Lord Cromwell, inviting him to his "Feastful Day." .....	120
cccvi. Thomas Theobald to the Lord Privy Seal, a Letter of News. A report prevalent that the Turk had returned to Hungary. Failure of a Naval Attack on Barbarossa. Cardinal Pole gone to Rome. Confederation of the Duke of Saxony and the Evangelical Princes. The King of France about to meet the Emperor at Bourdeaux, who intends passing by land into Flanders.....	122
cccviij. John London to Lord Cromwell. Details his "rasing" of the Friars' Houses, in various Counties.....	130
cccviij. The Earl of Hertford to the Lord Privy Seal. The death of Lord Thomas Howard.....	135
cccix. The Lady Margaret Douglas to the Lord . . . . . on the retrenchment of her Household, and the discharge of two servants who had belonged to Lord Thomas Howard.....	136

LETTER	PAGE
<u>ccc.</u> John London to the Lord Privy Seal. Surrender of the Friars of Warwick. The greediness of the common people everywhere in plundering the Friars' Houses .....	138
<u>cccx.</u> Letter of Petition to Lord Cromwell from Dr. John Tregonwell .....	140
<u>cccxii.</u> John Barlo, Dean of the College of Westbury, in Gloucestershire, to Lord Cromwell, complaining of the violent conduct of Lady Anne Berkeley..	142
<u>cccxiii.</u> Cuthbert Tunstal, Bishop of Durham, to King Henry the VIII., consoling him for the death of Queen Jane Seymour. ....	146
<u>cccxiv.</u> John Bale to Lord Cromwell, complaining of his sufferings and imprisonment for preaching against Popery .....	151
<u>cccxv.</u> Leland, the Antiquary, to Lord Cromwell; gives a character of John Bale, and solicits the release of him from imprisonment.. ....	154
<u>cccxvi.</u> Robert Devereux to the Lord Privy Seal; enumerating the Friaries, of which he had taken possession .....	156
<u>cccxvii.</u> Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal. Comes to Barnwell Priory, near Cambridge. Delivers a Charge in the Chapter-house of the Priory, to quiet public excitement. Westacre Priory in Norfolk .....	158
<u>cccxviii.</u> Roger Townshend to the Lord Privy Seal. The Punishment of a poor Woman who devised a Miracle of our Lady of Walsingham .....	162
<u>cccxix.</u> Richard Layton to Secretary Cromwell, how Christchurch, Canterbury, and St. Thomas's Shrine had almost been burnt. Prior of Dover. Priors of Langdon and Folkstone .....	164
<u>cccx.</u> Geoffrey Chamber to the Lord Privy Seal. The exposure of the Image called the Rood of Grace. ....	168
<u>cccxxi.</u> Thomas Puynell to the Lord Privy Seal, certifying the suppression of the Friars' Houses at Boston, and how necessary the application of some of the materials was, for the repair of the Haven and Town there, to save the King's money .....	170

LETTER	PAGE
<u>cccxxii. Richard Ryche to Lord Cromwell. Survey of Abingdon Monastery in Berkshire, where the King thought of fixing a Residence. State of, and particulars relating to, the Town of Abingdon.....</u>	<u>172</u>
<u>cccxxiii. Dr. London to the Lord Privy Seal, entreating for some of the ornaments and vestments, late belonging to the suppressed Monastery of Abingdon, to be sent to the College in Wallingford Castle of which he was Dean.....</u>	<u>177</u>
<u>cccxxiv. Richard Devereux to Lord Cromwell. The suppression of various Friars' Houses towards the North.....</u>	<u>179</u>
<u>cccxxv. Richard Devereux to Lord Cromwell. Visits the Friars' Houses of Aylesford, Canterbury, &amp;c....</u>	<u>181</u>
<u>cccxxvi. Dr. London to the Lord Privy Seal upon his Suppressing the Religious Houses at Coventry and Combe Abbey.....</u>	<u>183</u>
<u>cccxxvii. Richard Devereux to Lord Cromwell; recounts the Friars' Houses he had taken to the King's use in the far North. The hardships inflicted on those who had surrendered their Houses in the Diocese of York. The Friars' Houses at Scarborough.....</u>	<u>186</u>
<u>cccxxviii. Richard Devereux to the Lord Privy Seal. The Friaries of Worcester, Bridgenorth, and Atherstone.....</u>	<u>189</u>
<u>cccxxix. Gregory Cromwell to his father, after having taken possession of the Priory House at Lewes.....</u>	<u>192</u>
<u>cccxxx. Elis Price to Lord Cromwell, upon taking down the Image of Darvel Gatheran.....</u>	<u>194</u>
<u>cccxxx1. Latimer, Bishop of Worcester, to the Lord Privy Seal, upon his appointment to preach at the burning of Friar Forest.....</u>	<u>202</u>
<u>cccxxxii. Richard Layton to Mr. Wrysley: how poor furniture there was in Battle Abbey.....</u>	<u>204</u>
<u>cccxxxiii. Bishop Latimer to the Lord Privy Seal. Asks for part of the demesnes of Borsley. Recommends the burning of certain Images of the Virgin Mary.....</u>	<u>205</u>

LETTER	PAGE
<u>cccxxxiv. Gregory Cromwell to his father. The King likely to come to Lewes in his Progress. The contagion of the Plague there .....</u>	<u>208</u>
<u>cccxxxv. Richard Cromwell to his Uncle, the Lord Privy Seal. The King, after the despatch of business, solaces the day with the little Prince. The King's fondness for Hawking.....</u>	<u>209</u>
<u>cccxxxvi. Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal. The Merchants of York turned Maltsters to the decay of the City. Layton desires to be employed abroad.</u>	<u>211</u>
<u>cccxxxvii. Dr. London to the Lord Privy Seal: with his Survey of the Friars' Houses of Oxford.....</u>	<u>214</u>
<u>cccxxxviii. Sir Bryan Tuke to the Lord Privy Seal, for his son-in-law, Mr. Audeley, to have the suppressed Priory of Hylton, in Staffordshire, to ferm.....</u>	<u>221</u>
<u>cccxxxix. The Abbot of Hales to the Lord Privy Seal, that the Shrine of the feigned Relic, called the Blood of Hales, may be razed, to avoid superstition...</u>	<u>223</u>
<u>cccxl. Doctor Layton to the Lord Privy Seal, respecting the House of the Trinitarian Friars, at Hounslow.</u>	<u>224</u>
<u>cccxli. Richard Layton to Lord Cromwell. Binds the Abbot of Hales in a recognizance. Intends, according to commandment, to pay the Friar's debts to the Inhabitants of Hounslow.....</u>	<u>227</u>
<u>cccxlii. John Hales to the Lord Privy Seal, announcing the suppression of Sulby Monastery, in Northamptonshire.....</u>	<u>228</u>
<u>cccxliii. Thomas Arundell to the Lord Privy Seal. The Abbess and Convent of Shaftesbury offer five hundred marks to the King, and one hundred pounds to his Lordship, to be allowed to remain under any other name and apparel as his Majesty's Bede-women. The Abbot of Cerne makes a similar offer.....</u>	<u>230</u>
<u>cccxliv. Catherine Bulkeley, Abbess of Godstow, to Lord Cromwell. Begs his acceptance of the Stewardship of that Monastery.....</u>	<u>232</u>
<u>cccxlv. Catherine Bulkeley, Abbess of Godstow, to the Lord Privy Seal. Thanks for his kind conduct toward their House.....</u>	<u>233</u>



LETTER	PAGE
CCCXLVI. Thomas Parry to Cromwell. The jewels of the Convent of St. Swithin at Winchester purchased of the Prior and Monks by one Bestyan, a Jeweller: the same who had been to divers religious Houses through the Realm for the same purpose .....	235
CCCXLVII. The Warden of the Grey Friars in London to Lord Cromwell, to change his habit.....	236
CCCXLVIII. John Winchcombe to my Lord Privy Seal, who had written for a thousand pieces of Kerseys...	238
CCCXLIX. Richard Whiting, Abbot of Glastonbury, to Lord Cromwell, excuses himself from coming to Parliament, from sickness and infirmity.....	241
CCCL. Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal. Dissolution of the Priory of Clerkenwell. The Bishop of London at the point of death. Adam Traves, one of the Canons residentiary of Exeter, also "in extremis," .....	243
CCCLI. The Mayor and Aldermen of Caermarthen to the Lord Privy Seal, asking for the dissolved House of the Gray Friars there, that they may establish a Grammar School in it.....	245
CCCLII. Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal, in excuse for his commendation of the Abbot of Glastonbury.....	247
CCCLIII. Bishop Latimer to Lord Cromwell. The surrender of Evesham Abbey: and the Examination and Exposure of the Miracle of the Blood of Hales .....	249
CCCLIV. Gregory Cromwell to the Lady his Wife from Calais. Lady Anne of Cleves expected. The manner of her travelling, and the preparations for her reception .....	251
CCCLV. The Earl of Worcester to Lord Cromwell, in reply to a request that he might purchase the Earl's and his Countess's life interest in certain lands at Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire.....	254
CCCLVI. Ralph Lane to Lord Cromwell, sending Popish books taken with a Priest committed.....	256

LETTER	PAGE
CCCLVII. <u>Henry Dowes to Mr. Gregory Cromwell ; with the substance of Mr. Hierome's recantation Sermon.....</u>	258
CCCLVIII. <u>Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal ; from Bishop of Ham Abbey, in Berkshire .....</u>	265
CCCLIX. <u>John Freman to the Lord Privy Seal, that the raising of the Abbeys in Lincolnshire would be costly to the King .....</u>	268
CCCLX. <u>Sir Richard Gresham to the Lord Privy Seal. His proposal to purchase lands belonging to Fountains Abbey, in Yorkshire .....</u>	270
CCCLXI. <u>William Benson, Abbot of Westminster, to Lord Cromwell, to be relieved from the care and governance of his Monastery .....</u>	272
CCCLXII. <u>Lee, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, to Cromwell. His Thanks for obtaining for him the ferm of Stafford Priory. The Castle of Monmouth. Brecknock Castle. The Commortha forbidden by Statute : but a placard for one granted by the King, to one George Matthew of South Wales .....</u>	274
CCCLXIII. <u>Thomas Goldwell, Prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, to Lord Cromwell, upon the Change in the Cathedral, from a Prior and Convent to a Dean and Canons.....</u>	277
CCCLXIV. <u>Sir William Eure to the Lord Privy Seal of England relating his conversations with a Mr. Bellendyn concerning the Court, and character of James the Fifth. He details the particulars of an Interlude which had been played at Linlithgow. A.D. 1540.....</u>	279
CCCLXV. <u>Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, to Sir William Paget, after he had quitted his command at Boulogne .....</u>	285
CCCLXVI. <u>Thomas Fisher to the Duke of Somerset, Protector, apprizing him of Intelligence he had received concerning tumults at Edinburgh ; and of hostilities committed by the French and Almaines...</u>	291
CCCLXVII. <u>Edward, Duke of Somerset, to Francis None and</u>	



LETTER	PAGE
	<u>Owen Hopton, Esquires, committing to them the hearing of a Suit.....</u>
	301
CCCLXVIII.	<u>Dr. Day, Bishop of Chichester, to Secretary Cecil, for his liberty, having been deprived and imprisoned for disobeying the King's command for substituting Communion Tables instead of Altars in his Diocese. A. D. 1550.....</u>
	302
CCCLXIX.	<u>The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Sussex and Sir Richard Southwell, for the punishment of two persons who had stolen some young Hawks from a Lanner's nest, and who would not confess for whom they had procured them..</u>
	304
CCCLXX.	<u>The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Sussex, a second Letter relating to the stolen Hawks from Winfarthing. The thieves still obstinate. Examination of them by torture proposed.....</u>
	308
CCCLXXI.	<u>The Council to Sir Philip Hoby, resident with the Emperor; announcing the death of King Edw. VI., 8th July, 1553.....</u>
	309
CCCLXXII.	<u>The Council to the Commissioners in Flanders, 11th July, 1553.....</u>
	310
CCCLXXIII.	<u>Francis Yaxley to Sir William Cecil, with News from the Court.....</u>
	312
CCCLXXIV.	<u>Queen Mary I. to her Commissioners at Calais, to procure the French King's interest with such Members of the Conclave as were at his devotion to assist in elevating Cardinal Pole to the Popedom.....</u>
	315
CCCLXXV.	<u>Mary of Guise to Queen Mary of England, requesting a Safe-conduct and Passport for George Lord Seytonn.....</u>
	318
CCCLXXVI.	<u>Queen Elizabeth to the Keeper of the Palace of Westminster and to Sir Ralph Sadler, enclosing a Warrant for placing money in his hands to be employed on Secret Service upon the frontier toward Scotland.....</u>
	331
CCCLXXVII.	<u>Lord Robert Dudley to John Scudamore, Esq., regarding the Wardship of the latter's Nephew...</u>
	334
CCCLXXVIII.	<u>The Portuguese Ambassador to Lady Cecil, offer-</u>

LETTER	PAGE
	<u>ing to put the Affairs of his King into Sir William Cecil's hands, and promising a pension of two thousand pieces of gold.....</u> 335
CCCLXXIX.	<u>Conach O'Donnell to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, complaining of John O'Neill and Hugh O'Donnell.....</u> 336
CCCLXXX.	<u>Owen Rowe to the Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant, offering his services with two hundred men.</u> 339
CCCLXXXI.	<u>The Bailiffs of Dundalk to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, concerning mutual restitution of Cattle between their Town and Shane O'Neile .....</u> 340
CCCLXXXII.	<u>A Complaint from three Inhabitants of Dundalk to the Queen's Majesty's Commissioners, against Cowly Mac Cormuck, who had robbed them of some Cattle.....</u> 342
CCCLXXXIII.	<u>The Earl of Sussex to Patrick M<sup>c</sup>. Rowry; charging him to retain in safe custody, or to surrender to him, the brother of M<sup>c</sup>. Mahon, whom he had taken.....</u> 342
CCCLXXXIV.	<u>The Bailiffs and Magistrates of Dundalk to the Lord Lieutenant und Council of Ireland, stating that Shane O'Neile had refused to restore a prey he had made upon them.....</u> 343
CCCLXXXV.	<u>Nardogh MacPryor to the Lord Lieutenant, to obtain the liberty of his Son, whom Shane O'Neile kept as a prisoner.....</u> 345
CCCLXXXVI.	<u>Patrick Rowry, Captain of Fearnay, to the Lord Deputy, desiring redress for a hundred and sixty Cows which had been stolen from him.....</u> 346
CCCLXXXVII.	<u>James Prendergast to the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, concerning injuries sustained from Morris Fitz-Garatt and others.....</u> 347
CCCLXXXVIII.	<u>Alexander Mac Randyllboy to the Lord Lieutenant, complaining of spoils committed upon his property by O'Neil and Ferdorca M<sup>c</sup>. Donyll Oge.....</u> 348
CCCLXXXIX.	<u>Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Sir William Cecil, upon the state of Cowpland, a part of Cumberland, where the Bishop was born.....</u> 349

LETTER	PAGE
cccxc.	<u>Edmund Scambler, Bishop of Peterborough, to Sir William Cecil: upon the proposal to change the Name of an Individual at Confirmation.....</u> 350
cccxcI.	<u>Lord Rich to Sir William Cecil, concerning the Wardship of one Sarah Stane.....</u> 352
cccxcII.	<u>Richard Cheney, Bishop of Gloucester, to Sir William Cecil; expressing his desire to resign his Bishopricks of Gloucester and Bristol. A.D. 1563.</u> 353
cccxcIII.	<u>Edmund, Bishop of London, to Sir William Cecil; expressing his hope that the Queen would take notice of the Duke of Wirtemberg's kindness to the English Protestants, who were Exiles at Strasburgh.....</u> 356
cccxcIV.	<u>The Earl of Ormond and Ossory to the Lord-Lieutenant, upon the depredations of the Earl of Desmond.....</u> 357
cccxcv.	<u>Queen Elizabeth to Mr. afterwards Sir Thomas Randolph, her Ambassador in Scotland, privately to sound the Earl of Argyle, and find how he was affected to her interest with regard to the Rebellion in Ireland.....</u> 359
cccxcvi.	<u>Albert of Brandenburg, to Queen Elizabeth, with a Present of Ten Falcons.....</u> 363
cccxcvII.	<u>Edmund, Bishop of London, to Sir William Cecil, noticing the Custom of Creeping to the Cross as used at Dunbar.....</u> 364
cccxcvIII.	<u>Bishop Grindal to Sir William Cecil; desiring that the Bishop of Ross may not be sent to him.</u> 365
cccxcix.	<u>Robert Horne, Bishop of Winchester to the Lord Treasurer, to be delivered from the Bishop of Ross.....</u> 367
cccc.	<u>Draught of a Letter from the Marquess of Winchester to Queen Elizabeth in 1571, upon the state of the Crown Debt.....</u> 369
cccci.	<u>George Buchanan to Mr. Thomas Randolph, jeering him upon his second Marriage. Busied on the Story of Scotland. Knox's History. Commends Beza's Poetry. 1572.....</u> 373
cccccII.	<u>Sir Thomas Smith to Sir Francis Walsingham. The Massacre of St. Bartholomew.....</u> 376

LETTER	PAGE
CCCCIII. William Paulet, Marquess of Winchester, and Robert Horne, Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Henry Radcliffe, Captain of Portsmouth, and the Mayor and Officers there, to examine all Strangers who resort into the Kingdom, under pretence of Liberty of Conscience.....	380

**LETTERS**  
**OF**  
**THE REIGN OF**  
**HENRY THE EIGHTH**  
**CONTINUED.**

**VOL. III.**

**B**



# ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ETC.

---

## LETTER CCLVII.

*Richard Croke to Lord Cromwell; that he had preached three score Sermons in favor of the King's Supremacy, with a List of the places where they had been preached.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. vii. 695. Orig.]

PLEASE yt yowr good Lordeshippe to be aduertysed that I have syns the tyme of my lycence gyven me by yowr Lordeshippe to preche, made thys yere upon the poynte off threscore Sermons, not failing in every on off them to speke effectually ayenste the usurped power off the Busshoppe of Rhome, and somtyme, as the mater gave me occasion, ayenste th'abomination off hym, his Cardinalls, and hys cloystered hypocrites, wherein I have taken thys ordre.

Firste, I have shewed them that Petre, by whom

the Busshoppe of Rhome chalengeth his primacye, never had no sutch thinge gyven him by God.

Secondarily that the scriptures wherby they wolde maynteyne the primacye off Petre, were not spoken nor mente to Petres person, but al busshoppes and pristes and to the whole chyrche.

Thyrdely, I lay the presedent off Nicene Counsel naming foure patriarks, wheroff the Bushoppe off Rhome is laste.

Forthely, that *in primitiva Ecclesia* that the name and authorite off bushoppe and priste were al but on thinge unto the tyme that mannys policie, to avoyde schismes, devised the pre-eminence amongste pristes by the name off a busshoppe.

Fiftely, I shew that the Bushoppes of Rhome have always, for mayntenance off theyr pompes and fruteles ceremonyes, bene cause off al the greatest scismes that hathe bene in Christs Chyrche.

Sixtely, I shew that th'especial off a bushoppe ys to preche and teche, whiche because the Bushoppe off Rhome can nothing do here, nor in none other places but only in Rhome, I conclude that he can in no wyse be bushoppe here or in any other place, but only in Rhome, and by consequent primate in no place but there, seing that he chalengith this primacye by his function episcopal only.

These things declared, and proved by evident reason grounded upon scripture ; by authorite off th'aun-



cient doctors; by the saing off More and other papists them selffs; by semilitudes mete to make the people to perceve the force off my reasons made in that be halffe, I have often founde the people so inclinable unto the treuth, that, in divers places, many as wel off the lay men as off the pristis hathe after my Sermons comen to me, and lamenting theyr ignorance and longe lacke off instruction in these things, desyered me to repete som off my reasons and authorityes agayne. So that yff al prechers, at the leste in those places wher they never did preche before, wolde syncerely and effectually toche these maters, I douzt not but the people wolde be sone enducyd to be utter enemyes unto the Bushoppe of Rhome and al his cloysters.

I have enclosyd herein a byl off the names off the Chyrches wherin I have prechid, that yff it please yowr Lordeshippe the same may by examination off the mater shortely prove whither I have handellyd my selff as syncerely and ernestely in those matters as I have pretendyd. And the Chyrches wher I have bene more than ons, I have marked with certayne pricks before the name off the same, declaring how many tymes I have prechyd thys yere, in som on off them.

Beseeching yowr Lordeshippe that myne absence from the College, for the tyme that I am thus occupied, may never be prejudicial unto me, and I truste

that I shal do the Kings Highnes suttch service as  
yowr Lordeshippe shal thinke to be worthy muche  
thanks. And thus I beseche the most blyssed Trinite  
evermore preserve your Lordeshippe. At Bugbye,  
the xxviii. off Marche.

Yow<sup>r</sup> Lordeshippe's moste bounden bedeman

RICHARD CROKE, *Sub-dean.*

.... Bugbye myne	.. Bugkingham	Potters Purg
owyne <sup>a</sup>	Hanslope	Pullers Purge
The College	Stony Stratforde	.. Maides Morton
..... Dauentrye	Leghton Bosarde	Hadstocke
.. Westhaddon	Oldney	.. Wykyn
.. Wolton	.. Tocetre	Thornton
.. Norton	Saint Probas	Thorneborow
.. Starton	Barkhampstede	.. Lechampstede
.. Nuporte Panel	Brikchyl the tho-	.. Lillingstone Darel
.. Astewod	rowfare	.. Lillingstone Lovel
.. Chichely	Brikchyl the more	Padbury
—	Fenny Stratforde	.. Fostet.
Northampton	Blaxley	
.. Oxforde	Wittelburye	

## LETTER CCLVIII.

*Abbot Whiting to Cromwell, who had asked for Mr.  
Maurice Berkeley to have the appointments of Mas-  
ter of the Game, and of the Office of Keeper, with  
the herbage and pannage of the Park of Northwode.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xiii. 61. Orig.]

RIGHT honorable my singler goode Lorde, my  
dutie in recommendacōns remembred unto your good

<sup>a</sup> Long Buckby in Northamptonshire, to the incumbency of which Croke was presented by the Crown, in right of the Duchy of Lancaster, June 12th, 1531. Reg. Longl. Episc. Linc.

Lordshipp. Pleaseth itt youre saide goode Lordshippe to be advertised thatt the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of this moneth of Marche, I receiued yo<sup>r</sup> honorable and mooste lovinge lettres, perceivinge by the same thatt youre Lordshippes pleasure ys thatt I shulde inde- layedly graunte unto your servaunte Mr. Maurice Berkeley, by my Convente Seall, the Maistershippe of the game, th'office of the Keper, and the herbage and pawnage of my Parke of Northwode in revercion after Thomas Alen, my keper there. My good Lorde, soo itt is thatt the Maistershipp of the game as well of thatt parke as of all wother my parkes be all redie graunted att the contemplacōn of your goode Lordeshipp unto Mr. John Wadhame, your servaunte. And as touching the herbage and pannage of my said Parke, I have made a lease therof to the saide Thomas Alen and one Robert Hyatt, for terme of vij. yeres, wherof thre yeres be fullye past, yeldinge and payinge yerely for the same xxvij<sup>li</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>., and also to fynde yerly sufficiente pasture for ij. stallens, xiiij. mares and there ffoles, and to leve sufficient pasture for one thousaunte dere and sufficient hey for them in wynter, and to repaire and scoure all the dicheis within the pale att their propre costes and charges, with diuers other convenauntes conteyned in the same lease. And also the same Thomas Alen hath the kipingē of the said Parke duringe the said terme; ffor exercisinge wherof he hath yerely ffyve

marks withoute any other profites or avauntages. And I am charged to the Kinge for the said Parke accordinglye. My singler good Lorde, by thes my lettres I have advertised youre good Lordeshipp the truth of every thinge concernynge yo' pleasure and desier by yo' said honorable lettres. Wherfor the premisses considered by your good Lordeshipp (in whom is my singler truste) I am veray well contented to accomplishe your Lordeshipp's pleasure, wherewith I shalbe as gladde as any man lyvinge, as knowith the blessed Trinitie, whoo alwayes preserve your good Lordeshipp in prosperous helth and honor. Att Glastonbury, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of March.

Yo' Lordeshipp's assured bedeman

RIC. *Abbott ther.*

To the right honorable and myne especiall  
goode lorde, Thomas Lorde Cromewells  
goode Lordeshipp, be this dd.

---

---

### LETTER CCLIX.

*Ralph Sadler to Secretary Cromwell. The King determines that no Hearse shall be set up in St. Paul's for the Princess Dowager. Letters stamped. Difficulty in getting the King to sign bills.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxxvii. 23. Orig.]

SIR, it may please you to be advertised that uppon my repayre this morning unto the Kings Highnes, I declared unto his Grace all things conteyned in my

Memoryall, whereunto his Grace answered that as for any Herse to be had at Paules, surelie it should be to his Grace more charge then is eyther requysite or nedefull; sayeng (uppon my replieng that his Grac's suster had one at Paules) that she was a Quene,<sup>a</sup> and that fforasmoche as the Pryncesse dowagier shalbe buryed at Peterborough with so grete solempnisacion, and the Emperors Ambassador with other astats to be there present, it shalbe sufficyent manyfestacion to the worlde without any ferther charge; fynally determyning that there shall nede no herse to be at Paules. To the Frensh Ambassador also, his Highnes sayeth it shall not be requysite to gyve any mornyng vesture; with the residue of the order taken by you and M<sup>r</sup> Comptroller, his Grace is veray well pleased.

As touching th'Instructions for my Lorde Wittm and Bisshop elect of Saynt Assaph, the Kyngs Highnes first appoynted me to com to him at masse tyme to rede the same unto his Grace: at which tyme, when I cam he saied he wold take a tyme of more leysor, commandyng me to tary untill the evenyng when he saied he should have best leysour, because he wolde maturely advyse and peruse the saide Instructions. And I doubt lest his Grace will cause me to tary here veray late, wherefore I thought good to signifie this unto you, and also to sende all the

<sup>a</sup> Mary the French Queen died on Midsummer Eve 1533, and was buried at St. Edmundsbury.

lettres that be stamped by this berer. I thinke also it wolbe harde to gette any Billes signed at this tyme, seeng that I have myssed to have them don at masse tyme ; I shall, nevertheles, do the best I can, albeit, as ye knowe, his Grace is alwayes loth to signe, and I thinke he deferred the reding of the Instructions at masse tyme because he was not willing to signe.

I delyuered unto his Grace your locke, and opened unto him all the gynnes of the same, which his Grace lyketh marvelously well, and hertely thankd you for the same. Thus the Holie Trynyte preserve yo<sup>r</sup> long lif and good helth with th'encréase of honor. At Greenwich, this Tewsdaye at none with the rude and hastie hand of

Y<sup>r</sup> humble servante,

RAFE SADLEYR.

To the right honourable and his singuler  
good M<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cromwell, prin-  
cipall Secretary to the Kings Highnes.

---

### LETTER CCLX.

*Margaret Vernon, late Prioress of Little Marlow, to  
Secretary Cromwell, to aid in providing her with a  
subsistence.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlv. 109. Orig.]

\*.\* Margaret Vernon was the last Prioress of Little Marlow, and evidently a woman of a cultivated mind. Several other Letters from her, beside this before the reader, are preserved among Cromwell's papers. Cromwell made her the earliest preceptress of

his son. In one, she says, "Right worshipfull Sir, with all my hart I recommend me unto you, certifying you that your son is in good helth, and is a very good skoler, and can constrew his *Pater-noster*, *Ave*, and *Credo*. I dowght not but at your comyng next to me<sup>ye</sup> shall lyke hym very well." In another, "And yf it like you to here of your son and his master, they byn boothe in good helth, thankyd be God, and doth prospere in lerning more now in oon day than before in a weeke, be reson of Nycholas Saddelar, who is of very good condicions and diligent. Sir, M<sup>r</sup> Copland every morning gevith to every of them a laten, the which Nycholas dooth bere a wey, as well Gregori's lesson as his owne, and makyth the same Gregory perfit ayenst his tyme of rendryng; in the which their Master takyth such comford that thryse on the day he spendith with them a tyme."

Willis, in a manuscript Note to his History of Mitred Abbies, says she occurs as Prioress of Little Marlow in 1534. Afterwards, probably by Cromwell's interest, she was elected Abbess of Mulling. This latter Monastery she surrendered to the King Oct. 29th, 1538, 30 Hen. VIII., and had a pension of 40*l.* a-year, while no nun of the House had a higher pension than 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*: the clear value of Mullingy, according to Dugdale, producing no more than 218*l.* 4*s.* 2½*d.*

---

AFTER most humble comendations, &c. Pleaseth it your goodnes to be advertised that I have dyvers tymes ben at the Rolles to have spoken with your Mastership, but by the reason of the great multitude of suters, and also for lacke of frendship within your Mastership his Howse, I am kepte backe, so that I can not come to your presens to sollicite my cause.\*

\* The Rolls was a place of great business with Lord Cromwell. Sir Ralph Sadler, in one of his Letters to Cromwell, 1536, says—"All whiche the Kings Mageste taketh in veray good parte; sayeng nothing elles to me, for answer of all those thinges which in dede be not moche answerable, but that your Lordship was in the same case, when ye cam to the Rolles, as his Grace was when he cam to Westminster; for when he is there, he sayed he had moche a do to gett thens: and so your Lordship he sayed, when ye com to the Rolles, have no lesse a do to gett awaye." Stat. Pap. Off. 1830, vol. i. p. 510.

Wherefore, I most humblye besech you to lycens me to write my mynde at large. And that it maye stande with your pleasor to comānde one within your Howse to put you in remembrance for any answere of your determination and pleasor. Syr, my request ys to desire you to call to remembrance your good and comfortable promises made both unto me and unto my frendes, whereunto I have ever hitherto trusted: besechinge your goodnes to open unto me some parte of your determinacōn what thing ye mynde that I shall have: or els to helpe me to some reasonable lyvinge, so that I maye not contynue this longe sute. For I have but senglye provyded for my self to maynteyne it with all, be cause your Mastership comāded me that I shuld nothing imbecill or take awaye, but leave the Howse as wealtheie as I cowld, which comādemēt I folowed. I hope all shalbe for the best. I praye oure Lorde put in your hearte to make provision for me accordinge to his holy will and pleasor, and wholye to rule your Mastership by his spirite. Amen. Written from Stepney, the daye after S. Paull.

Your assured and most humble beydewoman,

MARGRET VERNON.

*late Prioress of litle Marlow.*

To the right worshipfull Master Crumwell,  
the Kynge his Chief Secretary.

---



## LETTER CCLXI.

*Lee Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and Sir Thomas Englefield, to Secretary Cromwell, upon the extirpation of certain Outlaws from Wales.*

[IBID. xxv. 930. Orig.]

AFTER my moste hartly recommendacōns, this shalbe t'advertise you that we have receaved from you the twoo outlawes, named David Lloide or Place, and John ap Richard Hockilton, with Richard ap Howell, alias Somner, the murderer at Munmouth, ffor the which we hartely thanke you. And the said twoo outlawes we have sent to their triall, according to Justice, which to morowe they shall receyve (God pardon their sowles). And ffarther, within twoo dayes after the receyving of the saide theves, were brought to us .iiij. other outlawes as great or greater then the forsaide David and John were, and twoo of the ffirst of them had byn outlawed thies xvj. years; wherof .iiij. were in liffe, and oone slayne brought in a sacke trussed uppon a horse, whom we have cawsed to be hanged uppon the galowes here for a signe. Wolde God ye had seen the ffashion therof. Hit chaunced the same day to be markett daye here, by reason wherof .iiijC. people ffolowed to see the said Cariage of the saide thief in the sacke, the maner wherof had not been seen heretofore. What shall

wee say ffarther: all the theves in Wales qwake ffor ffeare, and, att this day, we doo assure you, ther is but oone thief of name of the sorte of outlawes, whose name is Hugh Duraunt, trustyng to have him shortely. So that nowe ye may boldely affirme that Wales is reduct to that state that oone thief taketh an other, and oone Cowe kepith an other ffor the moste parte, as Lewes, my servaunt, at his retorne shall more at large enforme you. The takers of thies outlawes were my Lord of Richmonds tenaunts, off Keviliske and Arnstley, moste parte ffor ffeare and money, and parte ffor to have thanks, and partely to have sōme of their kynredd discharged. Beseching you that the Kyngs Highnes may be advertised hereof. And thus the Holy Trinitie preserve you. From Ludlowe, the xix<sup>th</sup> daye of January.

Your most bownden

ROLAND CO. ET LICH.

At your cōmaundment,

T. ENGLEFIELD.

<i>slayne</i>	{	Dicken ap ho <sup>ll</sup> dio Bagh
		Howell ap ho <sup>ll</sup> dio Bagh, alias ho <sup>ll</sup> Bannor
		Howell ap David Vayne
		John Dee Jrnydw, alias John ap Meredith.

To the right worshipfull Master Thomas  
Crumwell, Chief Secretary unto the  
Kings Highnes, this be yoven.

---

## LETTER CCLXII.

*Henry Lord Stafford to Lord Cromwell. The Nunnery of "White Ladies." Asks for a grant of the Priory of Runton.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xl. 578. Orig.]

\* \* "White Ladies" mentioned in this Letter was the Cistercian Nunnery of Brewood in Shropshire, contra-distinguished from "Black Ladies," another Nunnery, but of the Benedictine Order, which stood in Staffordshire, though in the same parish.

The site of "White Ladies" was granted in the 31st of Henry VIII. to William Whorwood. It is still called "White Ladies," and is the same House mentioned in the Accounts of the Escape of Charles the Second after the battle of Worcester.

Dugdale mentions Lord Stafford as leaving behind him three sons and a daughter: In a Letter already printed in the second series of these volumes, addressed to Henry VIII. in 1529, Lord Stafford speaks of seven children. In this Letter, written in 1536, he says, "I have twelve poor children on my hand."

---

My duty to your goud Lordeship humbly remembred, pleasith the same to be aduertised that the Commissioners wilbe in Staffordshire on Sunday next; and on Frydaye last, oone Sutcote, sewer of the Kingis Grace chamber, came downe to the White Ladys and schowed theym that he [had] the Kyngis Grace lettre to have the said Howse, and hath offerd hit to dyvers to selle on suche a price that no man will gladly by hit at hys hand. Also, I understand that the Prior of Stone hathe goud hope that his howse schall stand wherof all the contree is

righte glad, and praye full hertily for your Lordeship therfore. So that my sute is in vaine except hit will please your goud Lordeship to helpe me to the Priory of Rontone, ffor the which I was the first suter, as dothe appere in the bills which I have de-lyuered to your Lordship.

Howe be hit I understand Syr Symon Hercorte makith grete labor for hit, and, with owte youre speciall favor, ys lyke to opteyne hit, wherof our Lord knoweth he hath no nede.

My Lorde, my trust hath byn and ys oonely in youre Lordeship, for ellis I woulde haue made other ffryndis to have sued for me, but the goud comforte that I had allwaies of yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeship and the letter that Maister Rychard Cromwell sent me, made me to put no doubte therin, as I knowe well I nede not yf hit woulde plese youe to speke but oone goud worde to the Kyngis Highnes for me. I haue twelve pore childerne on my hand, and my lyving not so goud by ffourty poundis a yere as hit hathe be aforetyme. And I will gyve as myche to the Kyngis Highnes as any man will lyvyng, and youre Lordeship fourty poundes for youre fauor to optayne hit for me, and my service and prayer duryng my lyfe. Humbly desyring youre Lordeshipe that I maye be assertaynyd of youre pleas<sup>r</sup> by this berer in writing, for yf I have hit not I muste schortly leue this countre, as knowith Allmyghty God, who long preserve your

good Lordeship in honor to his pleas<sup>r</sup>. At my pore house, beside Stafford, the xij<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche.

Your Lordshipes to comand,

HE. STAFFORD.

To the Right Honorable and his singuler  
goud Lorde, My Lorde Priuyseale, this  
be delyuered.

### LETTER CCLXIII.

*Sir Simon Harcourt to Secretary Cromwell, asking  
either for the continuance in its condition, or the  
grant in fee-farm of Runton Priory in Stafford-  
shire.*

[IBID. xvi. 123. Orig.]

\*.\* This is probably one of the most honourable and disinterested applications which Cromwell received for a grant of the site and domains of a Religious House doomed to be dissolved. The little Priory of Runton had been founded by the ancestors of the applicant, many of whom lay buried in the Priory-chapel. Could it be continued and preserved in its monastic condition, the writer offers 100*l.* to the King, and 100*l.* to Cromwell, and an annuity to the latter of 20*l.* a-year for life. If it was the King's pleasure that it should not be continued, then, on account of its proximity to his estate, Sir Simon Harcourt asks for a grant of it and its lands to him and his heirs in fee-farm. For the service of procuring it he would give Cromwell a hundred marks. At the Dissolution here were seven religious. The revenue of the Convent in gross was 102*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.*; in the clear, 90*l.* 2*s.* 10½*d.* Sir Simon Harcourt was not successful in his application. The site of Runton was granted in the 30th Hen. VIII. to John Wiseman.

Sir Simon was the second, but eldest surviving son of Sir Christopher Harcourt, and distinguished himself at the sieges both of Terouenne and Tournay, as well as in the Battle of the Spurs on August 18th, 1513. He died Jan. 16th, 1547, and was

interred at Stanton Harcourt in Oxfordshire, whence the present Letter is dated.

---

PLEASITH it your honorable Maistership to vnderstand that I am enformed that it is enacted by the Kyngs moste honorable Parlyament that certen Religiose Howses within this Realme shall be dys-solved, of the whiche number ther is a lyttle howse of Channons in Staffordshire named Ronton, the whiche my power auncestors dyd buyld, and gave away vnto the same frome them and their heires for ever a grete porcyon of their lands, for this intent, ther to be prayed for perpetually. And so, many of them be there tumulate and buried. In consideracyon wherof, I wolde gladly be a suter vnto the Kings Highnes for the same, if I knewe that my sute myght be hard of his Majestie. But for as moche as I am vncerten how that his graciouse pleasor is sett, I dare not be so bolde as to move his Grace therin. Wherefore I moste instauntly desiar your honorable Maistership to be a mediator unto the Kings Grace for me, that the said pore howse may contynnewe. And his Grace shall have a C<sup>ti</sup>., and your Maistership, if it be brought to pass, a C<sup>ti</sup>. for your payn, and xx<sup>ti</sup>. ffee of the said Monastery whilst yowe lyve. And if it be soo that his Grace be fyxed to have the said Religiose Howse dyssolved, then my desier also is that it may lyke yow to move the Kings Highnes for me that

I and my heires may have the foresaid Monastery, and all the lands and commodities therunto apperteyning, to fe ferme; for as muche as it was sume tymes founded by my power auncestors, and lyeth very comōdiously for me, by the reson that it joyneth upon suche small lands as I have ther in that cuntree. And I and my heires shall yeld unto his Grace and his heires for ever so muche as the rent of Assyce cummeth to; and gyve your Maistership, if yow brynge it to passe, a C. m<sup>ks</sup>. And I and myne allweis be redy to doo you suche service and pleasure as in our little powers shall lie. As knoweth our Lorde, who send you moche prosperitie with daillie encrease of honor. I hadd purposed according vnto my dutie to have commen myself and byn a suter unto your Maistership, but it is so nowe that I am not able to ryde; wherfore I am compellid to send my sone, unto whome it may please youe to be as good unto as youe of your goodnes wolde be to me in the premisses, if I were there my self. Frome Staunton Harecowrte, the seconde daie of Aprile.

Yours

SYMON HARCOURT, *Kt.*

To the right honorable Maister Thomas  
Crumwell, Secretary vnto the Kings  
noble Maiestie.

---

## LETTER CCLXIV.

*George Earl of Shrewsbury to John Scudamore, one of the Gentlemen Ushers of the King's Chamber, for his interest to procure him the grant of Wormesley Priory.*

[SCUDAMORE PAPERS, BRIT. MUS. vol. ii. 95. *Orig.*]

\*.\* Wormeley or Wormesley Priory in Herefordshire was founded for Austin Canons, either at the close of John's reign or the beginning of that of Henry the Third, by Gilbert Talbot. It was dedicated to St. Mary and St. Leonard. About the time of the Dissolution the gross value of its revenues amounted to 89*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*; the net income to 73*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*

The Earl of Shrewsbury was not successful in this application: the site of Wormeley being subsequently granted in exchange for other lands, in the 37th Hen. VIII. to Edward Lord Clinton. Lord Shrewsbury, however, succeeded in two other instances. In the 30th Hen. VIII. he obtained the site of the small Priory of Flanesford in Herefordshire, which had also been founded by an ancestor in 1347; and finally, in exchange for other property, the Cistercian Abbey of Rufford in Nottinghamshire, with the greatest part of its possessions.

---

WELBILOVED ffrende, as hartly as I can I re-  
comāunde me vnto you, and where I vnderstande that  
for the especyall truste and confydence that the Kyngs  
Highnes hath yn you he hath appoynted you to be  
oon of his Survayors of dyuerse Abbeis within the  
Countye of Hereforde and others appoynted to be  
subpressed. Trough it is yn the poore house of  
Wormsley, within the said Countye of Hereforde,  
which is of my foundacōn, many of myn auncestors



do lye, and the mooste parte of the furst of the poore name that I am comyn of. So that yf I myght by any pursute to be made vnto the Kyngs Grace for the same, I wold be verey sorye it shuld be suppressed. And therfore I desyre and hertely pray you to bear your lafull favor, and to be good therin, at this my desyre, so that by your good helpe and meanes I may the soner atteyn that the same may stande and contynewe. And I shalbe glad to do vnto you pleasure at all tymes, as know<sup>th</sup> our Lord who have you in his governance. Wryten at Hansworth, the iiij<sup>th</sup> day of May.

Yo<sup>r</sup> ffellow

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my hertly biloved fellow, John Skydmore,  
oon of the gentylmen vsshers of the Kyngs  
most honerable Chamber.

## LETTER CCLXV.

*Thomas Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire, to Secretary Cromwell, agreeing to raise the allowance to his Son's widow from a hundred Marks to a hundred Pounds.*

[MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. li. 679. Orig.]

\*.\* This Letter is the sequel to that numbered cxxiv. in the first Series. Lady Rocheford there writes to Secretary Cromwell, "to be a meane to the King's gracious Highness for her to have such poor stuff and plate as her husband had possessed before his death." Further stating, that although the King's Highness and her father

had paid sums of money to the amount of two thousand marks for her jointure to the Earl of Wiltshire, yet that she was herself assured, during the Earl's life, of no more than a hundred marks in pension, which, she adds, "is very hard for me to shift the world withall." The King and Cromwell, it appears, both wrote to the Earl of Wiltshire in consequence, and he raised her stipend to one hundred pounds. Whether the "poor stuff and plate" were restored, there is no record.

---

MASTYR Secretary, in my hartiest wyse I re-  
comand me on to yow, acerteynyng yow how I have  
receyvvd thys mornyng a lettyr from the Kyngs  
Hyghnesse, and one odyr from yow; they both con-  
sernyng an augmentacōn of lyvyng to my dowghtyr  
of Rochford. And for answer to the Kyngs Hyghnes  
in thys mater, and also to applye me to every thyng  
that may be to hys contentacōn and plesur, al thow  
my lyvyng of late is mych decayed, I shalbe content  
that wher she hath now one hondryd marks a yere in  
hand, and odyr two hondryd marks a yere after my  
dysseste, to gyve to hyr yerly fyfty marks a yere  
more in hand, alonly to satysfye the Kyngs desyre  
and plesur. So that from ovr Ladys day last past  
she shall have one hondryd pownds a yere to lyve on,  
wher she shuld have had but one hondryd marks.  
And thys I am content to gyfe hyr as long as I shall  
lyve, and after my decesse, she is sewer to have CCC.  
marks a yere. Besechyng yow that it may plese  
yow to informe the Kyngs Hyghnesse how I do thys  
alonly for the Kyngs plesur, for the trowth is whan I

maryd my wyffe I had but fyfty pownds to lyve on for me and my wyffe as long as my fadyr lyvyd; and yett she browte me forth every yere a chyld. And now to folow the Kyngs Hyghnesse desyre and pleasur I am content, as I have wryten afore, that she shall have yerly one hondyrd pownd in hand, wher she had but one hondyrd marks before. And thus I make an end, praying yow always, good Mastyr Secretary, to contynew yowr goodnesse towards me as my full trust is in yow, now whan I am farr of that shall not always be present to answer for my selff. From Hever, thys fyrst Sunday of July, by the ill hand of

Yowr own assewrydly

T. WYLSHER.

To the rygth worshypfull Mastyr Thomas  
Crmwell, Chyef Secretary to the Kyngs  
Hyghnesse.

---

---

## LETTER CCLXVI.

*Archbishop Cranmer to King Henry VIII. concerning  
the King's Supremacy.*

[MS. COTTON. CLEOP. E. VI. 232. Orig.]

PLEASITH it your Grace to be advertised, that where, as wel by your Graces special letters dated the iij<sup>d</sup> day of June in the xxvij<sup>th</sup> yere of your Graces most noble reigne, as also by mouth in Wynchester at Michaelmas last past, your Grace commawnded al

the prelates of your Realme that they, with al acceleration and expedition, sholde do their diligence, every one in his dioces, fully to perswade your people of the Busshope of Rome his autoritie, that it was but a false and unjust usurpation, and that your Grace of veray right, and by Goddes lawe is the Supreme Heade of this Church of Englande, next immediatly unto God. I, to accomplish your Graces commawndment, incontinent upon my retorne from Wynchester (knowinge that al the countrie about Otforde and Knol, where my most abode was, were sufficiently instructed in those maters alredy) cam up into thies parties of Este Kent, onely by prechyng to perswade the people in the said two articles. And in myn own church at Canterbury, bicause I was informed that that towne in those two poynts was lest persuaded of all my Dioces, I preched there two sermons my selfe. And as it than chawnced Doctor Leighton was present at my first sermon, beinge than your Graces Visitor, of whome, if it so please your Grace, you may heare the reporte what I preched. The scope and effecte of both my sermons stode in three thyngs. First, I declared that the Bushope of Rome was not Godds Vicar in erth as he was taken, and, although it was so taught theis three or four hundreth yeres, yet it was done by the meanes of the Bushope of Rome, who compelled men by othes so to tech, to the mayntenance of his autoritie, contrary

to Godds worde. And here I declared by what meanes and craft the Busshopp of Rome obteyned such usurped autoritie. Seconde, by cause the See of Rome was called *Sancta sedes Romana*, and the Busshope was called *Sanctissimus Papa*, and mennys consciences peradventure coulde not be quyete to be separated from so holy a place and from Goddes most holy Vicar, I shewed the people that this thyng ought no thyng to move theym, for it was but a holynes in name; for indede there was no such holynes at Rome. And thereapon I toke occasion to declare the glory and pompe of Rome, the covetousnes, the unchast lyvyng, and the mayntenance of al vices. Thirde, I spake agaynst the Busshope of Rome his lawes, which he calleth *divinas leges* and *sacros canones*, and maketh theym equal with Goddes lawes. And here I declared that many of his lawes were contrary to Goddes lawes; and some of theym which were good and laudable, yet they were not of such holynes as he wolde make theym, that is, to be taken as Goddes lawes; or, to have remission of synnes by observyng of theym. And here I said that so many of his lawes as were good, men ought not to contemne and despise theym, and wilfully to breake theym: for those that be good your Grace had receyved as lawes of your realme, untill such tyme as other sholde be made. And therefore, as lawes of your realme, thay must be observed and not contempned. And

here I spake aswel of the ceremonies of the Church, as of the forsaid lawes; that they ought neither to be rejected or despised, nor yet to be observed, with this opinion, that thay of themselves make men holy, or that they remytt synne. For seinge that oure synnes be remitted by the deth of our Saviour Christ Jesus, I said it was to moch injurie to Christ to impute the remission of oure synnes to any lawes or ceremonies of mannes makynge. For the lawes or ceremonies of the Church, at their first makynge, were ordered for that intent. But as the common lawes of your Graces realm be not made to remit synne, nor no man doth observe theym for that intende, but for a common commoditie, and for a good ordre and quietness to be observed amonge your subyettes; evyn so were the lawes and ceremonies first instituted in the Church for a good ordre and remembrance of many good thynges, but not for remission of oure synnes. And though it be good to observe theym wel for that intende thay were first ordered, yet it is not good, but a contumelie unto Christ, to observe theym with this opinion, that thay remitt synne, or that the veray bare observation of theym in itselfe is an holynes before God; although thay be remembrances of many holy thynges, or a disposition unto goodnes. And evyn so do the lawes of your Graces realme dispose men unto justice, to peace, and other true and perfite holynes; wherefore I did conclude for a general rule,

that the people ought to observe theym as they do the lawes of your Graces realme, and with no more opinion of holynes or remission of synne, than the other common lawes of your Graces realme. Though my two sermons were longe, yet I have written breifly unto your Highnes the summe of theym both. And I was informed by sundry reportes, that the people were glad that thay harde so moch as thay did, untyl such tyme as the Prior of the blacke Frears at Canterbury, preched a sermon, as it was thought and reported, clene contrary unto al the three things which I had preched bifore. For as towchyng the first parte, where I had preched agaynst the erronious doctrine of the Busshope of Rome his power, which errour was, that by Goddes lawe he sholde be Goddes Vicar here in erth, the Priour wolde not name the Busshope of Rome, but under colour spake generally that the Church of Christ never erred. And as towchyng the seconde parte, where I spake of the vices of the Busshopes of Rome and their See, the Prior said that he wolde not sclawnder the Busshopes of Rome, and he said openly to me in a good audience, that he knewe no vices by none of the Busshoppes of Rome; and he said also openly that I preched uncharitably, whan I said that theis many yeres I had dayly prayed unto God that I might se the power of Rome destroyed, and that I thanked God that I had now sene it in this Realme.

And yet in my sermon I declared the cause wherfore I so prayed, for I said that I perceyved the See of Rome worke so many thinges contrary to Goddes honor, and the welth of this realme, and I sawe no hope of amendement so longe as that See reigned over us; and for this cause onely I had prayed unto God continually that we myght be separated from that See, and for no private malice or displeasure that I had either to the Busshope or See of Rome. But this semed an uncharitable prayer to the said Prior, that the power of Rome sholde be destroyed. And as for the fourth parte, where I preched agaynst the lawes of the Busshope of Rome, that thay ought not to be taken as Goddes lawes, nor to be esteemed so highly as he wolde have theym, the Priour craftely levyng out the name of the Busshope of Rome preched that the lawes of the Churche be equal with Goddes lawes. Thies thynges he preched as it is proved both by sufficient wytnes, and also by his own confession. I leave the jugement hereof unto your Grace and to your Cownsail, whether this were a defense of the Busshope of Rome or not, and I onely accordynge to my bownden duty, have reported the truth of the facte. But in myn opinion, if he had spoken nothyng elles, yet whosoever saith that the church never erred, maynteneth the Busshope of Rome his power. For if y<sup>t</sup> were not erronious that



was taught of his power, that he is Christes Vicar in erth, and by Goddes lawe heade of al the worlde spiritual and temporal, and that al people must beleve that *de necessitate salutis*, and that who soever doth any thyng agaynst the See of Rome is an heretike, and that he hath authoritie also in purgatory, with such other many false thynges which were taught in tymes past to be articles of our faith; if thies thynges were not erronious, yea, and erroures in the faith, than must nedis your Graces lawes be erronious that pronounce the Busshope of Rome to be of no more power by Goddes lawe than other busshoppes and theym to be traytores that defende the contrary. This is certen, that who soever sayth that the Church never erred, must either deny that the Church ever taught any such erroures of the Busshope of Rome his power, and than thay speke agaynst that which al the worlde knoweth, and al bookes wrytten of that matter thies three or four hundreth yeres do testifie: or elles thay must say that the said erroures be none erroures but truthes, and than it is both treason and heresye. At my first examination of hym, which was bfore Christmas, he said that he preched not against me, nor that I had preched any thyng amis; but now he sayth that I preched amisse in veray many thynges, and that he purposely preched agaynst me. And this he reporteth openly by which wordes

14015

I am mervelously slawndered in thies parties. And for this cause I besech your Grace that I may not have the jugement of the cause, for so much as he taketh me for a partie, but that your Grace wol commytt the hearynge herof unto my Lorde Pryvey Seale, or ells to associate unto me some other person at your Graces pleasure, that we may heare the cause joyntly together. If this man, who hath so highly offended your Grace and preched agaynst me openly, beinge Ordenary and Metropolitane of this province, and that in such matteres as concerne the authoritie, the myslyvyng, and the lawes of the Busshope of Rome, and that also within myn own church: if he, I say, be not loked opon, I leave unto your Graces prudence to expend what example this may be unto other, with like colour to mayntene the Busshope of Rome his authoritie, and also of what estimation I shalbe reputed hereafter, and what credence shalbe gyven unto my prechyng, what so ever I shall say hereafter. I besech your Grace to pardon me of my longe and tedious wrytyng, for I coulde not otherwise set the matter furth playne. And I most hartely thanke your Grace for the stagge which your Grace sent unto me from Wyndesor foreste, which if your Grace knowe for how many causes it was welcome unto me, and how many wayes it did me service, I am sure you wolde thynke it moch the better bystowed. Thus our Lorde have your High-

nes always in his preservation and governance.  
From Forde, the 26<sup>h</sup> day of August.

Your Graces most humble chaplain and bedisman.

T. CANTUARIEN.

184

## LETTER CCLXVII.

*John Tregonwell to Secretary Cromwell. Visits Godstowe Nunnery in Oxfordshire, Ensham, Bruern, Wroxton, Clattercote, the Nuns of Catesby, Canons Ashby, Chalcombe, Studley, Notley, Tame, Dorchester.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xliii. 227. Orig.]

\*.\* The reader has already had two or three Letters laid before him from persons who sought voluntary grants, or to make purchases from the King of the sites or lands of Religious Houses. He will now see a succession of Letters (other subjects occasionally intervening) detailing the particulars of the Visitations preparatory to their destruction. He may probably have some difficulty in believing the Visitors' statements of the depravity found amongst the religious; but he will have none as to the cruelties exercised in their Visitations.

There is a transcript of a Manuscript among Cole's Collections in the British Museum,\* the original of which was written about 1591, upon the Fall of the Religious Houses and Chantry-foundations in the time of Henry the Eighth and Edward the Sixth, by one whose father and uncle witnessed the Suppression of the Monasteries; and who himself bought some of the Church goods when sold in Edward the Sixth's time. The following Extracts probably exhibit what was at that time the genuine as well as general feeling of the English public.

\* MS. Cole, vol. xii. p. 1—49.

“Now that thou hast heard of the ways and means used to the overthrow of all Religious Houses and Abbeys, and of the clergy's wealth, and the great controversies in Religion ; in the mean time it shall not be amiss to let thee know how and in what order they were visited, spoiled, and destroyed ; so that in most places it cannot be perceived where they stood : and their lands are so dispersed abroad into so many persons' hands, that there be few subjects of any living that have not some part thereof ; yea many of them hath their whole inheritance forth of the Clergy land, and that hard it would be to know what lands belonged in times past and what not to the said Houses, and where the Monasteries and Colleges stood, if it were not for the Records of the Exchequer and other Courts ; and the conveyances of the said Houses and Lands made from the King to his subjects, and from one subject to another, that particularly doth declare every thing by itself ; by the means whereof both the Houses and the Lands belonging to them, yea to every House by itself will ever be known.

“In the plucking down of which Houses for the most part this order was taken : that the Visitors should come suddenly upon every House and unawares (for they never looked to be visited out of the doors, seeing they had pleased the King so well with the ready money bestowed of him, in good hope of the standing thereof, as is aforesaid), to the end to take them napping, as the Proverb is ; least if they should have had so much as any inkling of their coming, they would have made conveyance of some part of their own goods to help themselves withal, when they were turned forth of their houses : and both reason and nature might well have moved them so to have done, although it will be said all was given to the King before by Act of Parliament ; and so they had neither goods, houses, nor possessions. And there they had to give the King great thanks, yea pray for him upon their black beads, that was so gracious a Prince to them, to suffer them to stay so long after that all was given from them. And therefore if the Visitors, being the King's Officers and Commissioners in that behalf, took their dinner with them, and then turned them forth to seek their lodging at night, or at the furthest the next day in the morning, where they could find it, (as it was done indeed), they did no wrong ; nor truly no great right : for so soon as the Visitors were entred within the gates, they called the Abbot and other Officers of the House, and caused them to deliver up to them all their keys,

and took an inventory of all their goods, both within doors and without: for all such beasts, horses, sheep, and such cattle as were abroad in pastures or grange places, the Visitors caused to be brought into their presence: and when they had so done, turned the Abbot with all his convent and household forth of the doors.

“Which thing was not a little grief to the Convent, and all the Servants of the House departing one from another, and especially such as with their conscience could not break their profession: for it would have made an heart of flint to have melted and wept to have seen the breaking up of the House, and their sorrowful departing; and the sudden spoil that fell the same day of their departure from the House. And every person had every thing good cheap; except the poor Monks, Friars, and Nuns, that had no money to bestow of any thing: as it appeared by the suppression of an Abbey, hard by me, called the Roche Abbey; a House of White Monks: a very fair builded House, all of freestone; and every house vaulted with freestone, and covered with lead (as the Abbeyes was in England, as well as the Churches be). At the breaking up whereof an Uncle of mine was present, being well acquainted with certain of the monks there; and when they were put forth of the House, one of the monks, his friend, told him that every one of the Convent had given to him his cell, wherein he lied: wherein was not any thing of price, but his bed and apparel, which was but simple and of small price; which monk willed my uncle to buy something of him; who said, I see nothing that is worth money to my use: No, said he; give me ij<sup>d</sup>. for my cell-door, which was never made with v<sup>s</sup>. No, said my uncle, I know not what to do with it. (For he was a young man unmarried, and then neither stood need of houses nor doors.) But such persons as afterward bought their corn and hay or such like, found all the doors either open, or the locks and shackles plucked away, or the door itself taken away, went in and took what they found, filched it away.

“Some took the Service Books that lied in the Church, and laid them upon their waine coppes to peice the same: some took windows of the Hayleith and hid them in their hay; and likewise they did of many other things: for some pulled forth the iron hooks out of the walls that bought none, when the yeomen and gentlemen of the country had bought the timber of the Church. For the Church was the first thing that was put to the spoil; and then the Abbot's lodging, dortor, and Frater, with the cloister and all the buildings

thereabout, within the Abbey walls ; for nothing was spared but the ox-houses and swinecoates, and such other houses of office, that stood without the walls ; which had more favour showed them than the very Church itself : which was done by the advice of Cromwell, as Fox reporteth in his Book of Acts and Monuments. It would have pitied any heart to see what tearing up of the lead there was, and plucking up of boards, and throwing down of the sparres ; and when the lead was torn off and cast down into the Church, and the tombs in the Church all broken (for in most Abbeys were divers noble men and women, yea and in some Abbeys Kings, whose tombs were regarded no more than the tombs of all other inferior persons : for to what end should they stand, when the Church over them was not spared for their cause), and all things of price either spoiled, carped away, or defaced to the uttermost.

“The persons that cast the lead into foddres, plucked up all the seats in the choir, wherein the monks sat when they said service ; which were like to the seats in minsters, and burned them, and melted the lead therewithall : although there was wood plenty within a flight shot of them : for the Abbey stood among the woods and the rocks of stone : in which rocks was pewter vessels found that was conveyed away and there hid : so, that it seemeth that every person bent himself to filch and spoil what he could : yea even such persons were content to spoil them, that seemed not two days before to allow their religion, and do great worship and reverence at their Mattins, Masses, and other service, and all other their doings : which is a strange thing to say, that they that could this day think it to be the House of God, and the next day the House of the Devil : or else they would not have been so ready to have spoiled it.

“For the better proof of this my saying, I demanded of my father, thirty years after the Suppression, which had bought part of the timber of the Church, and all the timber in the steeple, with the bell-frame, with others his partners therein, (in the which steeple hung viij. yea ix. bells ; whereof the least but one could not be bought at this day for xx<sup>li</sup>., which bells I did see hang there myself more than a year after the Suppression,) whether he thought well of the Religious persons and of the Religion then used ? And he told me, Yea : for, said he, I did see no cause to the contrary. Well, said I, then how came it to pass you was so ready to destroy and spoil the thing that you thought well of ? What should I do ? said

he. Might I not as well as others have some profit of the spoil of the Abbey? for I did see all would away; and therefore I did as others did.

"Thus you may see that as well they that thought well of the Religion then used, as they which thought otherwise could agree well enough, and too well, to spoil them. Such a devil is covetousness and Mammon! and such is the providence of God to punish sinners, in making themselves instruments to punish themselves, and all their posterity from generation to generation! For no doubt there hath been millions of millions that have repented the thing since; but all too late. And thus much upon my own knowledge touching the fall of the said Roche Abbey: which had stood about three hundred years: for the Church was dedicated by one Ada, the Bishop of Coventry, in the year of our Lord God 1244.\* By the fall whereof it may be well known how all the rest were used.

"Now you shall hear of the fall of a College, standing in Rotherham, within three miles where I was born, and now do dwell, (for I learned at the school in the said town, at the Free-school, founded by the founder of the said College, whose name was Scott, Archbishop then of York,) which is a fair house yet standing; but God knoweth how long it shall stand; for certain brick chimneys, and other brick walls (for it is all made of brick) is decayed and fallen down for lack of use: for there hath been few persons, and sometimes none at all, of long time dwelling therein: because it is in the Earl of Shrewsbury his hands; and, as the Report is, it is concealed land; which seemeth to be the cause that he maketh no more account thereof: and much less, because all the lands and possessions are sold from it by the King; saving the yard, orchard, and garden, places lying within the walls thereof: for it is walled in with a brick wall.

"The foundation thereof was not to make a malt-house, as it is now used: but it was to this end and purpose, that the Master thereof should be a preacher, and to have three Fellows within it; of the which Fellows, one should teach freely a Grammar School within the town for all that came to it: the second should teach freely a Writing School: and the third a Song School: and further to find six choristers for the maintenance of God's service in the Church, until their voices changed, at which time they went to the

\* Here is a mistake. Roche Abbey was founded in 1147. No Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, of the name of Ada, occurs in the Lists.

Grammar School: for by the foundation of Lincoln College in Oxford, whereof the said bishop was a founder also, the scholars that came from this College of Rotherham, were to be preferred to a Fellowship of that College before any other, which was performed very well so long as the House stood, according to his first foundation. But so soon as the said House was dissolved, neither preacher nor schoolmaster was provided: but the town hired the schoolmaster for many years after: until they made suit unto the Queen's Majesty, and obtained x<sup>li</sup>. yearly towards the finding of the schoolmaster for the Grammar School; which cost the town not a little before they could get it.

"Now let every one consider what great loss this was to such a Town, and the country round about it; not only for the cause of learning, but also for the help of the poor, that now in the town is not a few: for there are many more than was then.

"Therefore it did appear very well how the Commissioners meant to answer before God for the beneficial assignment of pensions for such masters, preachers, and schoolmasters, when they dissolved the House. It will be said the masters then being, and schoolmasters also, lacked not their pensions during their lives. It may be true: but when they were dead who should play the preacher or schoolmaster? So it appeareth, whether the foundation touched superstition or sincere Religion, all was one: for all was fish that came to the net. Well, this College sped better than most of its fellows, that were far better than it both in building and possessions: for they be for the most part rased down to the ground, as the Monasteries for the most part are. For the richer House, and more costly and strongly builded, the worse it sped, and was dealt withal; for that thing that was done for the long continuance of them in all such buildings, was the cause of their sooner overthrow. For if they had been as badly builded as the first religious persons builded their Houses and Cells, and had had no greater livings and possessions belonging to them, and no more riches within them, they might have stood until this day: therefore this saying is most true, *Religio est mater divitiarum, et filia devorat matrem*. And God suffereth both the mother and daughter to be destroyed.

"If thou wilt know more of these matters, read diligently the Statutes made concerning Religion and the things thereunto pertaining, in the reign of King Henry VIII. and King Edward VI., and thou shalt well perceive the fair speeches there set down to be



spoken to bring foul acts to pass. *Fistula dulce canit, volucrum dum decipit auceps.*"<sup>a</sup>

---

PLEASYTH you to be advertised that after my departing from Oxforde I went to Godstowe, where I fownde all thyngs well, and yn good order aswell yn the Monasteri and the Abbas there, as also yn the Convent of the same, excepte that one sister xiiij. or xiiij. yers past, beyng then of a nothere howse, brake her chastyte (*quia peperit*), the whych for correccyon and punysment afterward was sent to Godstowe by the Byschope of Lyncolne, where now and euer sethens that tyme she hath levyd vertuowse.

From thens I went to Ensham, where I fownde a rawe sorte of Relygyouse parsons and offences emongest them (almoste yn all kyndys of synne comytte, *et etiam crimen pessimum*); for the which offences they have byne punyschede by theire ordynarye in his Visitation. Yet by as myche as I can perceve by inquisition th'abbot ys chaste of hys levyng, and dothe right well over loke the reparra-

<sup>b</sup> The original of this Manuscript was in the possession of Thomas Porter, Esq. of Nottinghamshire and Cambridgeshire, who told Mr. Cole that he believed Cuthbert Shirebrook, a dignified ecclesiastic, was the author.

It appears from the internal evidence of the Manuscript that the author, whoever he was, was born near Roche Abbey, within three miles of Rotherham, at the free-school of which place he received his education. He continued to live, as his father and uncle had done before him, on the spot where he was born, at the time of writing this Tract, in the 33<sup>d</sup> of Elizabeth, 1591. He mentions the funeral of George Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury, 13th Jan. 33 Eliz. 1590—1.

At page 6 of the Manuscript he says he translated out of Latin into English the Dialogues of St. Gregory. Cole says that he had these Dialogues translated into English, and dedicated to Queen Anne, wife of James I., dated 1608, in a small 8vo. size. The author was a Catholic, and subscribed himself P. W., perhaps Philip Woodward.

cōns of his House, to whom I can obiecte nothyng but that he ys neglygent yn over seyng hys bretherne. He sayethe that hys dayly ynfyrmyty is th'occasion therof, whych ynfyrmytye somewhat dyd appere by his face to be trewe.

From Ensham to Bruwerne, where th'abbot ys (as hyt apperyth to me) not only vertuowse and well lernyde in holy Scrypture, but also hathe ryght well reparyde the rewen and dekeye of that howse, lefte by his predycssors neglygens, and the Convent (which heretofore were insolent) byn now brought to good order.

From Brewerne, I rode to Wraxton, a Howse of smalle rents, and stondyth moast by husbandry. The Prior there althoghe he be a good husbände and kepyth good hospitalite to hys abylyte, yet he is rewde and unlernyd. *Et qualis pater tales filij.*"

From thens to Clathercott a Howse of th'Order of the Gilbertynes, where I fownde iij. Chanons besyde the Pryor. That Howse ys olde, fowle, and fylthe. Whethere there levyng be accordyng, I cannot tell, for they desyryd me that I wolde not vyset them by cause (as they sayd) that yow hadde gevyne (by your commyssion) full autoryte to the Pryor of Semperyngham to vyset all there Order, so that no man but he shulde medle with that Order; and by cause I wolde not *mittere falcem in messem*

*alienam* with owt your pleasure to me knowen, I departed thens *negotio infecto*.

And from that howse of the Gilbertynese I came to a Howse of Nunnes called Catysby of lxxxx<sup>ti</sup> landys yerly, of th'order of Cistiowxe, under my Lorde of Lyncolnes juryisdiction (as I suppos) by usurpation. For that Order as you knowe hathe allwayes byn exempte from the Byschope. The Piores there ys a ryght sadde matrone, the systers also there now beyng by the space of xx<sup>ti</sup> yeres hath byn (by as myche as I can lerne) without suspicōn of incontynent levying.

From Catesby I rode to Chanons Asbye which howse is Clx<sup>ti</sup>. yn dette, by reason of the late preferment of the Prior there now beyng. The Howse also, by the neglygens of his predycessor, ys yn rewen and dekey. Howbehyt the sayde Prior (all thought he be unlernyde) ys dysposed to thryve, and by the lernyng and good example of levying of the Supprior of that Howse, the relygyowse men there byn lyke to doo well.

From Chanons Asbye, I rode to Chacombe, the Prior ys newly comē thether whoo ys competently well lernyde in holy Scripture. The Chanons byn rewde and vnlernyde. He begynnnyth to bryng them to some order. I fere nothyng yn hym but neglygens and overmyche famylyarite which he vseth emongest them.

From Chacombe, I came to Burcestre, ther I fynde that the Prior doth well over loke his bretherne, and also the profettys of his Howse. His said bretherne by his tyme hathe byn yn good order, exceptyde one (for fraye of punysment for his incontenent levying) ran away and soo he remaynyth at thys tyme in apostacye.

From thens, yester nyght, I came to Stoodlye. From thens, I yntende to Notley, and thens to Tame Abbeye, and last of all to Dorchester, where I make an end vnto the tyme I may knowe your farder pleasure, whych (Gode wylling) I shall accomplysche. Vpon Frydaye nexte, I trust to be redye to come to your Masterschype accordyng to your commaundement sent to me by yo<sup>r</sup> letters, besechyng you that I maye knowe whethere you wyll remayne yn the Cowrte or returne to London. And thus the holy Goast preserve you. Frome Stoodley, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of Septembre.

Yours moast bownden

JOHN TREGONWELL.

To the ryght honerable M<sup>r</sup> Thomas  
Cromwell, Cheff Secretarye to the  
Kynge's Maiestye, be this dd. w<sup>t</sup>  
speade.

---

## LETTER CCLXVIII.

*The Abbot of Abingdon to Secretary Cromwell, that he had taken a Priest into custody, who travelled about practising Conjurat[i]on.*

[IBID. MISC. LETTERS, t. HEN. VIII. I. fol. 18. b. *Orig.*]

RIGHT honorable and my very singuler good Maister, in my mooste humble wyse I comēde me vnto you. It shall please your Maistership to be aduertesed that my Officers have taken here a Preyste, a suspecte parson, and with hym certeyn bokes of conjurations, in the whiche ys conteyned many conclusions of that worke; as fyndyng out of tresure hydde, consecratyng of ryngs with stones in theym, and consecratyng of a cristal stone wheryn a chylde shall lokke, and se many thyngs. Ther ys also many fygors in hyt whiche haue dyuers thyngs in theym, and amongs all, one the whiche hath a swerde crossed ouer with a septon. I haue sente yo<sup>r</sup> Maistership the boke by the berer herof, besechyng yo<sup>r</sup> Maistership to send me your myende what I shall do with the parson. Whether I shall sende hym to Oxford Castell or Walyngford Castell, or to any other place that you wyll assigne. Yf I shall so do, I beseche yo<sup>r</sup> Maistership to sende some comāundement in wrytyng to the Shreyffe or hys Officers that they wyll reseve hym. I beseche you to be my good

Maister as you haue before tyme byn. And so Jhu haue you in hys blyssed kepyng. Wretyn at Abendon, the vj<sup>th</sup> day of October, at your Maisterships comãundement, with my seruyce.

THOMAS, *Abbas Abendonensis Monasterij.*

To the right honorable and my very singuler  
good maister, Maister Crumwell, Chefe  
Secretary to the Kyngs Highnesse and  
Maister of his Rolles.

---

---

### LETTER CCLXIX.

*Sir Piers Dutton to Sir Thomas Audeley, giving an account of the Insurrection of the Abbot of Norton against the suppressors of his Abbey. Sir Piers Dutton rescues the Commissioners.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 3 Ser. iii. 114. Orig.]

PLEASE it your good Lordship to be advertysed M<sup>r</sup> Combes and M<sup>r</sup>. Bolles, the Kyngs Commyssioners within this Countie of Chestre, were lately at Norton within the same Countie, for the suppressyng of the Abbey there. And when they hadde packed up suche joells and stuffe as they had there, and thoght upon the morrow after to depart thens, th'abbot gedred a gret company to geders to the nombre of two or thre hundreth persons, so that the seid Comys-sioners weare in feare of their lyves, and weare fayne to take a towre there, and therapon sende a lettre

unto me, ascertennyng me what daunger they were in, and desyred me to come to assiste them or ells they were never lyke to come thens. Whiche lettre came to me about ix. of the klokke in the night apon Svnday last, and about two of clock in the same nyght I came thyders with suche of my lovers and tenaunts as I hadde nere about me, and founde dyuerse fyres made there aswell within the gates as without; and the seid Abbot hadde caused an oxe and other vitalles to be kylde and prepared for suche hise company as he hadde then there. And it was thoght in the morrowe after he hadde comforthe to have hadde a great nombre moo. Notwithstandyng, I vsed some polecy and came svdenly apon them, so that the companye that were there fledde, and some of them toke poles and waters and it was so derke that I colde not fynde them. And it was thoght if the matter hadde not byn quykly handlet it wolde have growen to forther vnconveniaunts, to what daunger God knoth. How be it I toke the Abbot and thre of his Canons and broght them to the Kyngs Castell of Halton, and there commytted them to warde to the Constable to be kept as the Kyngs Rebellyous apon peyne of M<sup>t</sup>.<sup>ti</sup>., and afterwarde sawe the seid Co<sup>m</sup>yssioneres with their stuffe conveyed thens; and William Parker, the Kyngs servaunt who ys appoynted to be the Kyngs fermer there restowred to hise possession. Wherefore it may

like yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordship that the Kyngs Grace may have knowlege herof, and that hyse pleasure maye be ferther knowen therin, whiche I shalbe alwayes redye and gladde to accompleshe to th'uttermost of my power, as knoweth oure Lorde God, who euer preserve your good Lordship with moche honor. At Dutton, the xij day of October, by yo<sup>r</sup> assured.

PERRIS DUTTON, *K.*

To right honorable and my syngler good  
Lorde, Sir Thomas Audely Knyght,  
Lorde Chauncelor of Englande, this  
be delyuered.

---

---

### LETTER CCLXX.

*The Prior of Durham to Secretary Cromwell, with an increased Annuity for life.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. ix. 97. *Orig.*]

AFTER moste humble Recommendacons unto your good Mastership. Pleaseth the same to be aduertised that where as I and my brethern, your Maistershipps contynuall beademen, have heretofore graunted unto you oone Annuitie of vti. due at Michaelmas last past, whiche I did sende unto your Mastership afore the said feast by oone Richard Crosbie, oone auditor, to paie to your use ; the same Crosbie, bicause your Mastership was not at London at his being there, did bring agayne to me the same some, whiche was con-



trarie my mynde, and I am right sorie that it was not paied at the said terme, wherwith I beseche your Mastership to take no displeasure. And nowe inso-moche as I do repute the said Annuitie to be veray small unto your person, willing to amplifie and enlarge the same with other vñ. yerelie, for the continuance of your Mastershipps favourable kindness towards Sainct Cuthberts Monasterie, me and my brethern, do send unto you at this tyme, by my servaunt the berer herof, oone graunt of Annuitie of xñ. under our Conventual Seale during your life, with a knowledge of seasin and possession in the same. Humblie beseching your Mastership to cōmand our said former graunt of vñ. to be cancelled and restored unto this berer, and that it will pleas you to accept this graunt in wourthe, with the dailie prayer of me and my said brethern, your assured continuall Oratours, ever cōmitting your good Maistership to the tuicōn of the moste blissed and holie Trinitie. At Duresm, the last day of Octobre,

Your moste humble and daly bedeman,

HUGHE, *Prior of Duresme.*

To the Right Honorable Maister Secretarie  
to the King our Soueraign Lordes High-  
nes, be this deliuered.

---

## LETTER CCLXXI.

*Margaret Cecill and John Huse to Cromwell, for John Reignold, one of the Princess's footmen, to have the ferm of the lately suppressed Priory of Bethekelert, in Caernarvonshire.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xviii. 404.]

\*.\* This petition did not succeed in its object. The site of Bethkelert Priory was granted in the 27th Hen. VIII. in exchange to the Monastery of Chertsey in Surrey, and in the 29th Hen. VIII. together with Chertsey itself to the Abbey of Bisham in Berkshire.

---

IN oure right loving wise we recomende us unto you. And where as the beyrar hereof, called John Reignold, oon of the Princesse footmen, is moch desirous tobe fermer of the Priory of Bethekelert, in the Comitie of Caernarvan, in Northwalles, lately suppressed, as he saith; for his fertheraunce thereunto he hath sued unto us to write unto you in his favore for that ye have the letting therof, as he affermeth. We, considering that the said John Reignold was borne in those parties, and that the said ferme shuld be proufitable and commodious for hym, desire and hertily praye you tobe good maister unto hym, that he being as beneficiall unto the Kings Grace in that bihalf as any othre wilbe, may have the same to ferme with th'appertenance bifore any othre, and thrathre for that he is the Princesse servaunt. Wherin ye may

be assured not only hereafter to deserve right herty thanks of his Grace, but also have us to do you suche pleas<sup>r</sup> as hereafter may lie in oure powers. And besides ye shall, in our opinion, do thing meritorous for the refuge of the said John Reignold and to have hym therefore tobe youre daily Orator: not doubting but for the annual payment of the said ferme he shall fynde you such sufficient suerties as ye shall reasonable requier of hym, as God knowith who haue you in his mercifull assurance. At the maner of Knolle, the last daye of Nouembre.

MARGARET CECYLL.

JOHN HUSE.

To oure right loving frende,  
Maister Cromewell.

---

---

## LETTER CCLXXII.

*Lee Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield to Lord Cromwell, on the state of Gloucestershire. Apparently written about A. D. 1536.*

[MS. HARL. 283. fol. 163.]

\*.\* We have here the arraignment of a Jury for a presumed false Verdict. By Stat. 26 Hen. VIII. c. 4, in case of untrue Acquittals by Jurors in Wales, they were to be punished by fine and imprisonment by the Lord President and Council of the Marches.

---

To the Right Honorable and his very good Lord  
the Lord Cromwell, Lord Privy Seall.

My dutye remembred to your good Lordshype aduertesynge the same that I have receaved your Letteres dated at the Courte the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of February, willing me (that where dyueres complayntes have bene made againste Sir John Hudleston, Knyghte, of the one party, and S<sup>r</sup> John Bridges of the other parte, by divers poore men) I should entend to the reformatyon of the same, and to give a vigelent eye, and circomspectely to harken to the ordere and factyones in the County of Gloucester. My good Lord, accordinge to my dutye thes shalbe to enforme the same that S<sup>r</sup>. William Sullyard knyghte, M<sup>r</sup>. John Vernon, and Thomas Holte, were at the Assyses at Gloucester, with the Justycese of Assise, for dyueres causes. Amonge other one was for the tryall of a Cause of Rape comytted by one Roger Morgane, of Wales, with a greate number in his companye, in takyng a waye a widowe againste her will out of a Church, wherin, althoughe pregnant, euidence was gyven to the enquest agaynste the sayd Morgane and his company (as was thought to vs all) yet not withstandynge the sayd mallefactores were acquitted to the euell example of other. And my good Lorde, this is a vice that is and hathe bene comonly vsed in Wales, and hathe moste need of reformatyon (which we entendynge) caused the sayd persones to be brought to tryall, and at suche tyme as the enqueste should have ben empanelled, suche

as were of reputacōn, and appointed to haue bene of the same enqueste, absented themselues so that we were driven to take meane men and of mean state; and so thoroughe beringe and secrete labore the sayd partyes were acquitted. And therupon the sayd Jurye was and is bounde to appeare at the nexte assyses; and, in the meane tyme, before the Kynges most honorable Counsell in the Stare Chambere, within x. dayes warnynge to them gyven, yf it shalbe seen to your and their honores. My Lord, yf this be not looked upon, farewell all good Rule. I have herw<sup>th</sup> sente vnto your Lordshipe the Coppy of the whole bookes of Evidence to the entente that the same seene and perused by your Lordshipe, I may knowe your Lordships pleasure, what tyme the said enqueste shall appere, that therupon I maye gyve knowledge therof to the sayd enqueste, wherof I hartely desyere yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp. At these Assyses were viij. condemned, wherof vj. for felony and ij. for Treason, whose heades and quarters shalbe sent to viij. of the beste townes of the sheir. Those twayne were the Bereward and his ffellowe that were broughte by the Sherife from your Lordshipe; and ij. other for sedytyous words agaynste the Kynges Highnes were sett of the pillorye and had there yeares nayled to the same, besydes other puneshements accordinge to their desertes. And thus the Holy Trynetye longe contynewe your good Lordshipe

in honor. In haste, from Gloucester, the laste day  
of Februarye.

Your Lordshipes moste bounden

ROLAND CO. ET LICH.

### LETTER CCLXXIII.

*Joyce, late Prioress of Catesby, to Secretary Cromwell.*

[MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. v. 180. Orig.]

\*.\* From this Letter it appears that Queen Anne Boleyn took a lively interest in the preservation of the Nunnery of Catesby. "The Queen's Grace hath moved the King's Majesty for me, and hath offered his Highness two thousand marks in recompense of that House of Catesby, and hath yet no perfect answer." The money, being a large sum, was to be paid gradually.

The Prioress adds, "I trust you have not forgotten the Report that the Commissioners did send unto you of me and my sisters." The Report referred to is preserved in the Cottonian MS. Cleopatra, E. iv. fol. 209. "Which House of Catesbye," it says, "we found in very perfect order, the Prioress a sure, wise, discrete, and very religious woman, with nine nuns under her obedience, as religious and devout and with as good obedience as we have in time past seen, or belike shall see. The said House standeth in such a quarter much to the relief of the King's people, and his Grace's poor subjects there likewise much relieved, as by the report of dyvers worshipfulls nere thereunto adjoining, as of all other, it is to us openly declared. Wherefore if it should please the King's Highness to have any remorse that any such religious House shall stand, we think his Grace cannot appoint any House more meet to show his most gracious charity and pity on, than on the said House of Catesby." The Commissioners who signed this Letter were Edward Knyghtly, John Lane, George Gyffard, and Roger Burgoyn.

By a subsequent Letter from George Giffard to Cromwell (MS. Cotton. Cleop. E. iv. fol. 213), it appears the King was displeased. "And, Sir, for as much as of late my fellows and I did write unto

Mr. Chancellor of the Augmentations in the favor of the Abbey of St. James, and the Nunnery of Catesby in Northamptonshire, which Letter he showed unto the King's Highness in the favor of those Houses, when the King's Highness was displeased; as he said to my servant Thomas Harper; saying that it was like that we had received rewards which caused us to write as we did."

The Prioress concludes with "Master Only saith that he hath a Grant of the House. But my very trust is in God, and you to help forward that the Queen's Grace may obtain her request that it may stand." Nevertheless what Master Only said was true; Tanner records that the site of Catesby was granted in the 25th Henry VIII. to John Onley. There were ten religious here at the time of the Dissolution. Jocosa or Joyce Bekeley, as Prioress of Catesby, was admitted a member of the Corpus Christi Gild at Coventry in the 2nd of Henry the VIII.<sup>a</sup> She continued till the Dissolution.

---

PLEASETH hit your Mastership to call to yo<sup>r</sup> remembrance that Doctor Gwent enformed you yesternyght, that the Quenes Grace hath moved the Kynges Majeste for me, and hath offered his Highnes too thousand marks in recompence of that Howse of Catisby, and hath as yet no perfet answe<sup>r</sup>e. Yff hit mey lyke you nowe in my grett sorowe and penyvenes to be so good Master to me as to opteyne that the Kynges Grace do graunte that the Howse may stonde and geyte me yeres of payment for the ij<sup>M</sup>it. marks, you shall have a C.m<sup>ks</sup> of me to by you a geldyng; and my prayers duryng mye lyff, and all my systers duryng their lyves. I trust you have not forgotten the report that the Comysshioners dyd sende vnto you of me and my systers. Master Only saith that he hath a graunt of the Howse. But my very

<sup>a</sup> Dugd. Warw.

trust is in God, and you to help forward that the Quenes Grace mey opteyne her request that hit may stonde. And this I beseche All myghty God sende you ever such comforth at your nede, as it was to my hart yester nyght when Doctor Gwent ded send me worde that you wold move the Kyngs Grace for me this mornyng ayen.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most bounden of all creatures,  
JOYCE, *late Prioress of Catesby.*

To the ryght honorable and my most  
especiall good mast<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Secretary.

---

---

## LETTER CCLXXIV.

*Robert Aske, Chief Captain of the "Conventual Assembly," to the Commons of Yorkshire, to raise them for the Pilgrimage of Grace.*

[IBID. 3 Ser. i. 27. Orig.]

\*.\* The Dissolution of the smaller Monasteries gave rise, as the reader is, no doubt, aware, to two Insurrections. The first broke out at Louth in Lincolnshire, Oct. 2d, 1536, and was headed partly by a person under the assumed name of Captain Cobler, and partly by Dr. Makarel, Prior of Barlings. The second, of a more formidable character, broke out in the northern counties, and was directed by Robert Aske of Howden in Yorkshire, a man of bold character, who gave his undertaking the specious name of "The Pilgrimage of Grace."

The great outline of this double rebellion is so fully exhibited in the first Volume of the State Papers published in 1830, that few Letters of paramount interest upon the subject remain to be published. Two or three only are here given, sufficient to mark the progress and issue of the event.



Robert Aske's Address, beginning "Lords, Knights, Maisters, Kynnesmen, and Friends," is given in the Volume already referred to, p. 466. The following was his Address to the humbler people, when first seeking to raise the multitude.

---

MASTERS, all men to be redie to morow, and this neighte and in the mornyng to ryng your bellis in every towne, and to assemble your selfs apou Skyp-withe mowre, and thare apoynte your Captayns, Master Hussye, Master Babthorp, and Master Gascoyn, and other gentilmen; and to geff warnyng to all be yonde the watter to be redy vpon payn of dethe for the Comen Welthe; and make your proclamacōn, every man to be trewe to the Kyngs issue, and the noble blode; to preserve the Church of God from spolynge; and to be trew to the Comens and the welthis; and ye shall have to morowe the Articles and causis of your assemble and peticōn to the Kyng, and place of oure meting, and all other of poure and comen welthe. In haste, &c.

By me ROBT. ASKE, *Chieffe Captayn of M'ches land, Thile, and Howden shyre*, THOMAS METHAM, ROBT. ASKE *Yonger*, THOMAS SALTE-MARCHE, WYLLM. MONKETON, M. FFRANKE, MASTER CAWOOD, *Captayns of the same*.

---

\*. The Herald's Report, who was sent with a proclamation in the first instance to appease the Insurgents, affords a Sketch of the parties assembled in Pomfret Castle truly graphic.

"THE manner, fashion, and ordering of me Lancaster Herald at Arms to our Sovereign Lord the King, sent from Scroby the 21st day of October, by the right honourable Lord the Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Steward of the King's most honourable household, and Lieutenant General from the Trent northward, and the right honourable Earls of Rutland and Huntingdon of the King's most honourable Counsell, to Pomfret, with a Proclamation to be read amongst the traitorous and rebellious persons assembled at Pomfret contrary to the King's laws. And when I did approach near the Town of Pomfret, I overtook certain companies of the said rebellious, being common people of the husbandry, which saluted me gently, and gave great honour to the King's coat of arms which I ware. And I demanded of them why they were in harness, and assembled of such sort; and they answered me that it was for the Commonwealth; and said if they did not so, the Commonalty and the Church should be destroyed: And I demanded of them how. And they said that no man should bury, nor christen, nor wedd, nor have their beast unmarked, but that the King would have a certain sum of money for every such thing, and the beast unmarked to his own house, which had never been seen. And I answered them and told them how good and gracious Lord the King had been to them, and how long he had kept them in great wealth, tranquillity, and peace; and also that his Grace, nor none of his Counsel, never intended nor thought no such things and articles as they found them grieved with. And with such persuasions as I found and said to them, riding into the Town, I had gat grant of three or four hundred of the Commonalty to go gladly home to their houses, and to ask the King's mercy; and said, they were weary of that life they were in. And resorted first to the Market Cross, where I should have made the proclamation. And Robert Aske, captain of the host, being in the Castle, heard tell that I was comen, and sent for me to come to him; and so I did; and as I entered into the first ward, there I found many in harness, of very cruel fellows, and a porter with a white staff in his hand; and at the two other ward-gates every of them a porter with his staff, accompanied with harnessed men; and so I was brought into the Hall, which I found full of people. And I was commanded to tarry to such time as the said traitorous cap-

tain's pleasure was known ; and in that space I stood up at the high table in the Hall, and there shewed to the people the cause of my coming, and the effect of the Proclamation ; and in doing the same, the said Aske sent for me in to his chamber ; and there keeping his port and countenance as though he had been a great Prince, with great rigour and like a tyrant ; who was accompanied with the Archbishop of York, the Lord Darcy, Sir Robert Constable, Mr. Magnus, Sir Christopher Danby, and divers other. And, as my dutie was, I saluted the Archbishop of York and my Lord Darcy, showing to them the cause I came thither for. And then the said Robert Aske, with a cruell and an inestimable proud countenance, stretched himself, and took the hearing of my tale, which I opened to him at large, in as much honour to our Sovereign Lord the King as my reason would serve me ; which the said Captain Aske gave no reverence to, and superstitiously demanded the sight of my Proclamation. And then I took it out of my purse and delivered it to him, and then he read it openly, without any reverence to any person ; and said, it should not need to call no counsell for the answer of the same, for he would of his own wit give me the answer, which was this. He, standing in the highest place of the chamber, taking the high estate upon him, said, ' Herald, as a messenger you are ' welcome to me and all my company, intending as I do. And as for ' this Proclamation sent from the Lords, from whence you come, ' shall not be read at the Market Cross, nor in no place amongst my ' people, which be all under my guiding ; nor for fear of loss of lands, ' life, and goods, not for the power which is against us, doth not ' enter into our hearts with fear, but are all of one accord with the ' points of our articles, clearly intending to see a reformation, or else ' to die in those causes.' And then I demanded of him what his articles was. And he said, one was that he and his company would go to London of pilgrimage to the King's Highness, and there to have all vile blood of his Counsell put from him, and all noble blood set up again, and also the Faith of Christ and his laws to be kept, and full restitution of Christ's Church of all wrongs done unto it, and also the Commonalty to be used as they should be : and bade me trust to this, for it should be done, or he would die for it. And then I required him, that he would give me this in writing, for my capacity would not serve to bear it away ; and he said, ' With a good will ;' and called for his oath which he gave to his people, and said th'articles was comprehended within the said oath, and

delivered it in writing to me, and caused me to read it myself ; and he said, to that he would sett to his hand, and die in the quarrel, and his people with him. And then I prayed him to put his hand to the said bill, and so he did, and with a proud voice said, 'This is mine act, whosoever say the contrary.' And also he said, he meant no harm to the King's person, but to see reformation. And I fell down on my knee before him, showing him how I was a messenger, and charged by the King's Counsell to read the Proclamation which I brought, for my discharge ; and he clearly answered me, that of my life I should not ; for he would have nothing put in his people's heads that should sound contrary to his intent ; and said at all times I should have his safe conduct, to come and go in message, wearing the King's coat of arms, or else not : and also said, if my Lord of Shrewsbury, or any other of the Lords of the King's army, would come and speak with him, they should have of him their safe-conducts, to come safe and go safe ; and also said, 'Herald, recommend me to the Lords from whence you come, and say to them it were mete that they were with me, for it is for all their wealths that I do.' And then he commanded the Lord Darcy to give me two crowns of five shillings to reward, whether I wold or no ; and then took me by the arm, and brought me forth of the Castle, and there made a proclamation that I should go safe and come safe, wearing the King's coat, in payne of death ; and so took his leave of me, and returned into the Castle in high honour of the people, as a traitor may. And I missed my horse, and I called to him again, for to have my horse, and then he made a proclamation that who so held my horse, and brought him not again immediately, bad kill him without mercy. And then both my horse was delivered to me, and then he commanded that twenty or forty men should bring me out of the Town where I should see the least of his people, nor that I should not speak with them. For surely I think, if I might have redd the Proclamacion and good words unto the people, that all the plough-commonalty would have gone home to their houses immediately, for they say they be weary of that life they lead, and if they say to the contrary to the captain's will, he shall die immediately. And this all to be true, I, the said Lancaster, hath written this with my hand and true report as mine Oath is."

"LANCASTER HERRALD."<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Stat. Papers, 1830, &c. vol. 1. p. 485

The consternation of the Court upon the second Rebellion was great. Order was without delay "taken for munitions;" and Cromwell was at his wits' end to find money to pay the forces. Henry bade that he should "taste the fat priests" for their benevolence; and even directed Wriothesley to write, "His Grace's pleasure is, you shall go to the Jewel House in the Tower, and there take as much plate as you shall think His Grace shall not necessarily occupy, and put it strait to coining. His Majesty appeareth to fear much this matter, especially if he should want money."

The first command against the insurgents was vested in the Earl of Shrewsbury, but subsequently placed with the Duke of Norfolk; who, to gain time for reinforcements, proposed a Treaty, in which it was agreed that the insurgents should send a petition to the King, that the Duke should go to court to second the petition, and that hostilities should cease till he and their messengers returned.

Discontent and distress thinned the number of the rebels in the interval. A pardon, with exceptions, was at last brought by the Duke of Norfolk, for which, upon further negotiation, a general pardon without exceptions, and a promise to hold a Parliament at York, was substituted. Finally the Insurrection was suppressed, and Aske first, and then the Lord Darcy, invited to come to the King at Court. Henry's Letter of invitation, addressed to "*his well beloved subject, ROBERT ASKE, gentleman,*" is worthy of the reader's perusal.

*By the King.*

"HENRY R.

"Trusty and well beloved, We greet you well. Letting you wit, that forasmuch as by credible information We be advertised that, notwithstanding your offences committed against us in the late rebellion attempted in those parts, you be now, in heart, repentant for the same, and determined from henceforth to use yourself in all things like our faithful and obedient subject; and further, that your said offences therein proceeded not so much of yourself, as of the untruth and evil disposition of others; We have conceived a great desire to speak with you, and to hear of your mouth the whole circumstance and beginning of that matter; and for that purpose have not only addressed these our Letters unto you, by the which We command you, as our true and faithful subject, for so We do now repute you, to repair unto our own person with all possible diligence, making no man privy thereunto; but also sent unto you, with

the same, our trusty and well beloved servant Peter Mewtys, this berer, oon of the Gentlemen of our Privy Chamber, to whom We woll you shall in all things give firm and undoubted credence ; assuring you, that We shall perform and accomplish towards you and all others, our general and free pardon, already granted unto you, according to the tenor of our Proclamation made in that behalf. Trusting therefore that, at your access to our presence, you will use such plainness and frankness in all things that We shall demand of you, that We may, besides, have cause to rewarde your fidelity towards us, to be shewed in the same, which we shall not fail in such wise to do, that you shall have good cause hereafter to rejoyce, and thank God of this journey. Yeven under our Signet, at our manor of Westminster, the 15th day of December, the 28th year of our reign."<sup>b</sup>

In another Letter the King addresses him as Robert Aske *esquire*.

---

---

### LETTER CCLXXV.

*Robert Aske to Lord Darcy, announcing the King's pardon to the Northern Parts, and praying his Lordship "to stay his quarters," as he had done himself.*

[IBID. *ut supr.* 3 Ser. i. 33.]

A TREW Copy of M<sup>r</sup>. Aske Letter sent to the Lord Darcy, Munday the viij<sup>th</sup> day of Januar, A<sup>o</sup>. 1537.

Jhus.

[*Vera Copia.*] My Lorde as I am boundyn in hert I recomēd me unto you to advertysse your Lordship from the Southe parte, ffirst the King is Grace is good and gracyous Sovereign Lord to me, and haith affermed his most liberall pardon to all the North

<sup>b</sup> Stat. Papers, 1830, &c. vol. 1. p. 523.

parts by his owne mowthe. For border newes, first hys Grace haith dispatched the Duke of Northfolke northwards. Moreover his Grace intendith to hoold his Parliament at Yorke, and to have the Quen is Grace cronyd ther, and also haith grantyd fre eleccōn of knights and burgesses, and lyke lebette to the spyrytuallis to declare ther lernyng with out hys displeasure; and, my Lord, I assure yow his Grace in hert tendrith the Comon welth of his subiectts and extendith hys mercy of his own benignitie plentuously to hys people from the hert; and, if I can, shalbe glad to morow to attende of your Lordship, trustyng your Lordship shall perceve I haue doon my dewtie as well to the King is Grace under his fauor, as to my Contrey, and plaid my parte. Thus the liffyng God preserve your good Lordship. My Lord, I prey your Lordship to stay your quarters, as I have doon thes parts, and therby I trust all Ingland shall reioyse.

ROBT. ASKE.

---

•• On the 10th of January Lord Darcy also received a Letter from the King "to repair and come to his presence, with all diligence that he might use, his health preserved." Darcy declined the invitation from illness and feebleness: and was presently committed to prison.

---

## LETTER CCLXXVI.

*Lancaster Herald to the Lord Privy Seal. The detail of his Journey to the North Parts bearing the King's Proclamation, after the first subsiding of the "Pilgrimage of Grace."*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xix. 34. Orig.]

\*• From this Letter it is evident that, though peace was outwardly restored, the discontent of the country continued; and early in 1537 a fresh Insurrection broke out in Cumberland. Whether those who had led the "Pilgrimage of Grace" really entered into new plots, is difficult to ascertain: they were at all events suspected, apprehended, and finally executed. Cromwell, in a Letter to Sir Thomas Wyat in Spain, dated Stepney, 8th July, 1537, says, "Concerning the news of this Realm nothing has succeeded since my last writing, but from good quiet and peace, daily to better and better. The traitors have been executed. The Lord Darcy at Tower Hill. The Lord Hussey at Lincoln. Aske hanged upon the dungeon of the Castle at York. The rest were executed at Tyburn. So that, as far as we can perceive, all the cankered hearts are weeded away."

Poor Lancaster herald was at last tried, and executed; not for any neglect of duty in the Cumberland commotion, but for his misdeeds in the former revolt. The charges against him rested chiefly upon his conduct at Pomfret Castle, more especially for falling upon his knee to Aske, and for taking his reward.

In several of the State Papers he is called Miller, but his proper name was Thomas Milner or Mylner. He was appointed Rouge-dragon Nov. 2nd, 22 Hen. VIII. A.D. 1530, and created Lancaster 9th July, 28 Hen. VIII.

---

PLESITH your good Lordshipe to know that I yor powre bydman Lancaster Herralde hathe bene with the Kynys Proclamacions in the North parts, as Yorke, Ripon, Mydlam, Barnacastell, Richemond,



Dorram, Newcastle, Morpath, Anwyke, and so to Barwyke, and sewrly as ffer as I have gone, the peple ys very sory ffor theyr offences done agenst the Kyngs riall Magiste and his most honorable Counsell, and also they be right joyes of the knolege that my Lord of Norfolks Grace shall come a mongest them, and doo justes to the powre. And also the have left all they raylynge words of theyr artecles and of the Kyngs Counsell, and yf they be in herte as they show themselves outward, I trust all shalbe in great quiottnesse. Fane they woldbe to have my Lord of Noffolk a mongest them: bott, my espeshall good Lord, so fer as I have gone as yett, I have fond the most corruptyd and malicious Speritualte inward, and partly owt ward, that anny Prince of the world hathe in his Realme, and yf the trothe be perfittly known yt wylbe founde that they wher the greattyst corypers of the temporalte, and have gevyn the secret accacion of all this myscheffe agenst our Soveran Lord and your Lordship, and other of the Kyngs Consell; as at my retorne I shall more planely informe your Lordshipe of suche thyngs as I herd and sene. And thus I pray Jhu. meyteyne your Lordshypps honor, and longe to contenew. Wrytten at Barwyk, this Sent Stevens day, be your houble beadman.

LANCASTER HERRALD.

To the ryght honorable and my synguler  
good Lord, my Lord Preve Seale, de-  
lyver this.

---

## LETTER CCLXXVII.

*The Council of the North to the Lord Privy Seal.  
Lancaster Herald tried and executed.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xix. 65. Orig.]

PLEAS it youre right good and honorable Lordshippe to bee advertised that here have bene owre loving ffellowes Clarenceux King at Arms, Somerset, Rougedragone, and Rougecrosse, personallie presente at th'assises nowe holdene at the Citie of Yorke. And at the same assises all thies persones with as good effecte and diligence as coude bee devysed, have used theymselfs for the setting forwardes of th'affayres of the Kinges Magestie here againste Thomas Millar late called Lancastre, who hathe suffered according to his demerites. And what hathe and shalbee further doñe in thies parties concernyng aswell th'affayres of the Kingis said Highnes as other matiers of Justice and occurrauntis in thies parties, we shall, at th'ende of this setting, more at lengthe advertise the Kingis said Magestie with all due circumstances. As knoweth our Lorde, who euermore haue you in his holye governaunce, oure moste singler good Lorde. Writtene at Yorke, the sixte daye of Auguste.

By youre Lordshippes owne to th'uttermuste of  
theire powre

ROBT. LANDAFFE.

T. MAGNUS.

RAUFF ELLERKILL *the younger, K.*

THOMAS FFAIRFAX.

BOBERT BOWIS.

WILLM. BABTHORP.

ROBT. CHALONER.

JO. UVEDALE.

To the right honorable and oure mooste  
singler good Lorde, my Lorde Pryueseall.

## LETTER CCLXXVIII.

*Henry Parker Lord Morley, to the Lord Privy Seal,  
accompanying the present of Macchiavelli's Floren-  
tine History.*

[MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxix. 229. Orig.]

\* \* This Letter was written in 1537. The peace between Ferdinand of Naples and the Florentines alluded to in it, as little more than fifty years passed, was concluded by the mediation of Spain in 1486. This brings the date to something beyond 1536, and Cromwell, to whom it is addressed as Lord Privy Seal, was not placed in that office till July 2nd that year. The 13th of February 1537 seems therefore the appropriate date of this Letter.

Clement the Seventh, mentioned in it as the late Pope, and to whom Macchiavelli dedicated his History, died in 1534.

Macchiavelli's Florentine History first appeared at Venice in the year of his death, 8vo. 1527; and was reprinted at Florence, 4to. B. de Giunta, 1532; in which latter year the "Principe" also ap-

peared in similar type and form, from the same press; reprinted at Florence in 1534; and again, without place, in 1535. The Volume presented by Lord Morley evidently contained both the "Florentine History" and "The Prince," and was doubtless the edition of 1532.

---

My synguler good Lord, after my most harty commendacion unto youe, so do I send youe by my trusty servaunt, this bringer, to pas the tyme with all in the Italyan tounge, a Boke of the Cronykle of the Florantyns. The Auctor of hyt, as yt apperythe in the Boke, wrote yt to Clement the Seventhe late Bysschop of Rome. Your Lordship will marvell moche when ye do reade yt, how he durst be so bolde to present suche a worke unto hym; ffor he so declaryth theyer petygrew, that yf one schulde reade a hundrethe boks, he myght lake to know of theyere usurpacion, whiche he schall fynde aparant in his fyrst Boke. So consequently he prosedythe to the begynnyng of the Augmentaccōn of the Cyte of Florans. And in the tellyng of theyre Jests, he tellythe frome the great Charlamayne, whiche new redyfyed Florans, most part all the Jests of the Italyans. Your Lordship, I have oftentimes harde you say, hath bene conversant among them: sene theyere factyons and maners. And so was I never. But yf they use such frauds, myscheves, treasuns, and conspyrasys, as he wryttyth that they do, I do not skant account them worthy to be nomberyd amongst Chrysten men. And forbecause that as I say, sythens the

great Charles, the Bysschop of Rome hathe wythe all the Prynces medlyd, and bene now in lege with them, and somtyme otherwise at war and stryf; now cursyng, now blessing, which they lyttell pas vpon; he so accountyth the myschef that they have usyd to mayntene theyer usurpyd power and dingyty, that I do knowe very well youre Lordship will affyrme to have redd no suche thing. At the last, in the viij<sup>th</sup> boke he declaryth of the warre which the Florantyns hadd agaynst the Bisschop of Rome, and Farnando, that tyme Kyng of Naples. I think yt passys lyttell fyfty yeres sythens that war was. And how unjustly he usyd them. And forbycause the Kyng oure Soueraigne Lords cause and theyers be sumwhat lyke, ffor asmoche as agaynst all reason he dothe what in hym ys agaynst the Kyng, aswell by cursyng as by sowyng off devysyon with all nacyons agaynst the Kyngs Magestie and the Realme, I do exort youre Lordschip to note well what the Florantyns did agaynst the Romyssche Bysschop; and how lyttle they reputyd his cursyngs; what schamfull abusyons they leyde to his charge. Howe to maynteyne theyre righteus cause they callyd a Counsell of all the Bysschops of Tuskan, and causyd the prysts, wyll they nyll they, to do as they commandyd them: and appeled utterly frome his evyll dysposyd Court unto the generall Counsell. And this one example ys for oure Prynce so great a Declaracion of his

rightfull defens, that I woold to God that not only all Inglysche men, but all other nacyons hadd redd the same ; therby to see whyther a Cytie may resyst in theyre right the wrongs done to them by a Bysschop better than one of the most nobelyst Kyngs of Crystendome. And, my most especyall good Lord, I most hartely pray youe to schew the very words unto the Kyng. For I do thinke his Majestie shall take great pleasure to see them.

In conclution, bycause my Letter schuld not be to tedyous to youe, in suche places as the Auctor touches any thing consernyng the Bysschop of Rome, I have notyd it with a hand or with words in the marjant to the intent it schuld be in a redynes to youe at all tymes in the redyng.

And furthermore, this Boke off Machiavelle de Principe ys surely a very speciall good thing for youre Lordschip, whiche are so ny abought oure Soueraigne Lorde in Counsell to loke upon for many causys, as I suppose youre self schall judge when ye have sene the same. Praing youre Lordschip to accepte yt wythe no les good wyll then my mynde is to wyll to youe and all yours helth and honor. And when youre Lordschip schalbe at convenyent leasor, I pray youe to be so good Lord unto me as to tender me in suche things as Maister Rycharde Croumwell schall sew to youre Lordschip for me. And this I

comyt youre good Lordschip to God. From Halingbury Morley, the xiiij day off February.

Al your Lordschypps to coṃande

HARRY MORLEY.

To the right honorable and my especiall  
good Lorde, the Lord Privey Seale,  
delyuer this.

---

\*.\* Lord Morley might have spared himself the trouble of sending Macchiavelli's Works to Cromwell. Cardinal Pole, in his Apology to Charles the Fifth, shows that Cromwell was not only well acquainted with them long before, but in a conversation at the Cardinal of York's, at a critical moment, upon the duties of a Minister to his Prince, immediately after Pole's first return from Italy, had strongly recommended Macchiavelli's book to him for its precepts. The passage is long; but a few sentences of it will give the story in Pole's own words. Pole subsequently states that he heard Cromwell had regretted having praised the book to him.

"Cum Regis intimi Consiliarii non satis inter se convenirent, sed alii honesto constanter adhærerent, alii, quo ferebat Regis voluntas, se trahi patiebantur; tunc quidem ille mecum, qui recens ex Italia in medium harum contentionum rediissem, captata primum ansa me alloquendi ex gratulatione de reditu, cum in domo Cardinalis Eboracensis me offendisset, cujus ille tunc assecla fuit, sic postea divertit in sermone de officio prudentis Consiliarii apud Principem, moventibus credo animum ejus, quæ tunc ex dissensione Consiliarium Regis audiverat, et cognoverat, ac volens interim tentare, quam in partem ipse animo inclinarem, cum sciret fieri non posse, ut mea etiam sententia non exquireretur. Cui cum ego inter alia hoc in summa respondiissem: meo judicio hoc pertinere ad officium Consiliarii, ut honori ante omnia, et utilitati Principis sui consulere, nonnullaque de honesto et utili disserui, quæ maxime naturæ lex, et piorum ac doctorum Virorum scripta docent. Tunc ille ad ea, quæ a me dicta erant, sic respondit, ut diceret, se non negare, ea præclare dici, ac disputari solere, quæ in scholis sæpe magnos applausus habent, nec minorem, si apud populum ex suggestu dicerentur; sed in secretis consiliis hæc parum valere, insipida esse, non modo nullum applausum excitantia si sæpius dicerentur, nau-

seam, et nisi tandem vocem mutaret, et linguam, qui a talibus argumentis inciperet, sua consilia firmare etiam odium, et tandem perniciem; causamque addidit, quia ea fere nunquam conveniunt cum voluntate Principum, et a consuetudine aulæ prorsus abhorrent.

\*     \*     \*     \*     \*

“Sed multo clarius hæc omnia perspexi, cum in librum incidissem, quem *tantopere apud me laudavit*, quem postea vidi, *non ab eo missum*; nam credo, *PENITUISSE tantum de suis consiliis apud me expressisse, intellexi*. Sed cum admonitus essem ab his, qui secreta ejus studia, cum lectioni vacaret, noverant, qualia essent, non minori studio curabam, ut haberem, quam qui hostium codicillos intercipere, per quæ eorum consilia revelantur, sæpe magna diligentia curat. Talem autem librum illum inveni scriptum ab hoste humani generis, in quo omnia hostis concilia explicantur, et modi, quibus religio, pietas, et omnes virtutis indoles, facilius destrui possent. Liber enim etsi hominis nomen et stylum præ se ferat, tamen, vix cœpi legere, quin Satanæ digito scriptum agnoscerem. Ut enim illi libri, qui rectam vivendi normam tradunt, per quam homines maxime cum Deo in gratia, et secum in pace, et concordia vivere possint, divini maxime, et Dei digito scripti dicuntur, quales sunt, qui divinas leges continent; sic qui talem viam ad perniciem patefaciunt, ut omnem veram pietatem tollant, et hominum inter se societatem dirimant, qualis est hic liber, de quo sum dicturus, nunquam eundem Satanæ digitis scriptum dubitabo dicere, etiamsi hominis nomen præ se ferat. Est autem (ne diutius teneam expectationem tuam) liber inscriptus nomine Machiavelli, cujusdam Florentini, indigni prorsus, qui tam nobilem civitatem patriam habeat. Sed ut ubique Satanæ suam prolem habet, suos filios, qui se miscent inter filios Dei, quod tandiu erit, donec qui ventilabrum in manu habet, purgaverit aream; sic iste Satanæ filius inter multos Dei filios edoctus omni malitia, ex illa nobili civitate prodiit, et nonnulla scripsit quæ omnem malitiam Satanæ redolent. Inter reliqua vero librum *de Principe* fecit (sic enim unum suum volumen inscripsit) in quo talem nobis Principem exprimit, qualem certe, si Satanæ in carne regnaret, et filium haberet, quem post se in regno relicturus esset, cum carnem consummasset, non alia prorsus præcepta filio suo daret. Ecce enim, Principes, audite enim nunc, et attente auscultate; ad vos enim, et ad filios vestros maxime pertinet, ne hac omnium malitiosissima, et perniciosissima doctrina eos absorbere patiamini. Sparsum est enim hoc venenum per Principum aulas in hujus libris, qui ubique fere



circumferuntur. Audite ergo, et auscultate; et nec vos tantum appello, sed omnes gentes, universas nationes, et populos, ut auscultatis invito, quia omnium salutem hæc doctrina petit."

Cardinal Pole was the first writer who discovered and denounced the real principles in Macchiavelli's Prince.

---

---

### LETTER CCLXXIX.

*Ralph Lane and Thomas Lee to the Lord Privy Seal,  
after searching the Books and Goods of Dr. Lush,  
Vicar of Aylesbury.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xix. 73.]

\*•• John Losche or Lusshe, DD., was instituted to the Vicarage of Aylesbury June 12th, 1529, on the presentation of Brian Higden, Prebendary of Aylesbury. Lipscombe, in the History of Buckinghamshire, says he was a fellow of Eton College. He died in 1545.

---

PLEASETH ytt your good Lordshepe, we have receyved your letters dyrected unto us to vewe and serche all the boks and other goodis thatt Doctor Lusshe, Vicar of Aillesbury, hath in his vicarage their. And accordyng unto your seid Lõrdshippes comaundment, we have bene their and sherched the seid boks, and taken an inventory of them; and to certyfie your Lorshipp of boks of importinacy, we ffynd non butt oon, the whiche we have sentt unto your Lordshipp, and that is called Egisippus and Clifus, both bounden in oon volume, wherin we ffynd in dyuerse places in Clifus the aydyng of the Bisshope of Rome, raylyng ayenst them thatt speketh ayenst

his auctorite. And in another place of the seid boke their is a Sermon of Thomas Beckett in the greatt preyse of hym, and in another place in a sermon upon Seynt Peters day att Midsomer he setteth fforth the Bisshop of Rome auctorite with greatt lyez. And in the same boke we send you a Letter of oon Thomas Tyffynge, prest of the Quenes Colege in Oxford, thatt provyded the seid boke for the seid Doctor Lusshe, too yers past. And we allsso haue send unto your seid Lordshipp three sermonez well written with his owne hand, withoutt date, wherin we ffynd in one of them the Bisshop of Rome prayed ffor by the name of Pope, and in another sermon spekith ayenst the translacon of Scripture in Englysshe, and in another sermon dispysyng servynge men and craftsmen for lokyng of the Newe Testamentt in Englysshe. And by cause the tyme is so shortt thatt we cannott loke vppon the residue of his other sermons as we ought to doo, by cause they be so evyll written to rede, therfor ffor the more suerty we have taken them whome to our housez to loke suerly on them, and if we ffynd any moe sermons thatt we thynke mete to be sentt vnto [your] Lordshipp, ye shall shortely here of theym. And as towchyng his goods, which is of very small valewe, we have taken an inventory of theym, the which shalbe redy and saffe att your Lordshipp comāwndement by the Grace of God, who euer kepe you.

Written att Ayllesbury, the xv<sup>th</sup> day of Marche, by  
youers to our pore power.

RAUFFE LANE.

THOMAS LEE.

To the right honorable and our synguler  
good Lord, Lord Prevy Seale, be this  
delyuered with spede.

### LETTER CCLXXX.

*Richard Layton to Lord Cromwell; inviting him to  
pay him a Visit at his Rectory of Harrow.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xx. 298.]

HIT may please your Lordeshipe tobe advertissede  
that if ye hadd cum to Harowe on Friday, your bede  
was redy and mete for yowe and your trayne. Ye  
shall have xx<sup>ti</sup> bedds in the towne, wheras none de-  
partede of the siknes this yere: besydds a dosen  
bedds within the parsonage. I sende yowe by this  
bringer half a dossen partterigs. If ye cum not  
shortlye, ye shall have but a fewe to fle att. I sende  
owte my hawke this day to kyll yowe parterige for  
super on Monday. Simeon was never so glade to se  
Chryst his master, as I shalbe to se your Lordeshipe  
in this your owne house, and all that ever shalbe in  
hit for my lyffe. And fare yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipe as well as  
your herte desierith. Frome Harowe, this Satterday,  
by your Lordeshippes most assurede to comāunde.

RICHARD LAYTON, *preste*.

To the Right honorable and my singuler  
goode Lord, my Lorde Crūwell, Lorde  
Priveysealle.

## LETTER CCLXXXI.

*Richard Layton, William Petre, and John Freman, to the Lord Privy Seal, upon receiving the Surrender of Bewley Abbey. The distress of the Sanctuary people.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xx. 309.]

\*• The Abbey of Beaulieu, or Bewley, as it was commonly called, in the New Forest, was founded in the beginning of the thirteenth century by King John. The Annals of Parcolude say in 1201 : Matthew Paris in 1205 ; by whom also we are informed that the Church was neither finished nor dedicated till 1246. The privilege of Sanctuary is stated to have been conferred upon it by papal provision, in the time of Edward the Third.

Margaret of Anjou and her son took refuge here ; as did Perkin Warbeck at a later period.

Richard the Third seems to have entertained some jealousy of the privilege. In the Register of Privy Seals of his first year, preserved in the Harl. MS. 433, we have the entry of a Letter to the Abbot, to appear before the King and Council with all and every such muniments and writings by which he claimed to have sanctuary at Beaulieu. The Chartulary of Beaulieu in the Cottonian Collection preserves no Instrument relating to this Sanctuary.

PLEASETH it your Lordshipe to be advertised yesterdaie we resayved the Surrendar of this Monastery and from that tyme have and doo travale for the dispeche of all other thinges as dilygentlie as we may.

Ther be Sayntuary men here for dett, felony, and murder, xxxij. ; many of them aged, some very seke. They have all, within iiij<sup>or</sup>., wyves and childern, and dwellynge howses and ground wherby the lyve with their famylies, whiche beynge all assembled before

hus, and the Kinges Highnes pleasure opened to them, they have verye lamentable declared that if they be nowe send to other Saynturies, not onlie they but their wyves and childern also shalbe utterly undon, and therfore have desired us to be means for theym vnto your Lordship that they may remayne here for terme of their lyves, so that none other be resaved. And bycause we have by examinacōn certayne knowlege that the great number of theym with their wyves and childern shuldbbe utterly cast awaie, their age, impotency, and other things considered, yf they be sent to any other place, we have sent this berear unto you, beseching your Lordship we may knowe the Kings pleasure by you herin, whiche knowen, wee shall accordinge to our most bownden duetes, with all delegence accomplish the same, as knoweth our Lord, who have your Lorship in his blyssid kepinge. From Bewley, the iij. daie of Aprill.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshippes most assurede to co<sup>m</sup>aunde

RICHARD LAYTON, *Prest.*

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipps most bounden beadsman and servant

WILLIAM PETRE.

Yow<sup>r</sup> pov<sup>r</sup> man

JOHN FREMAN,

To the right honorable and our singuler good Lorde Privie Seale, be this geven.

## LETTER CCLXXXII.

*Lee, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, to Lord Cromwell, on the proposed exchange of his House in the Strand with the Lord Beauchamp.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxvii. 1203. Orig.]

\*.\* Stowe, in his Survey of London, describing the buildings of the Strand, within the Liberties of the Duchy of Lancaster, says, "There was the Bishop of Chester's (commonly called of Lichfield and Coventrie) his Inn or London lodging. This House was first built by Walter Langton Bishop of Chester, treasurer of England, in the reign of Edward the First."

---

RIGHT honorable, after my moste hartly commendacions, thies shalbe to advertise the same that the ffirst day of Maye I have receyved the Kings Graces most honorable lettres, and your lettres also, for the exchaunge of my house in Stronde with the Lorde Beauchampe, for a recompence for the same. My Lorde, I am content to gratifye my Prynce with the same accordyngly, as I wrote to your Lordeshipp. But it is to me great marvell that your Lordeshipp makith so little of my partye, that I furthwith shulde delyver my Dede, and know no thyng of my Recompence. Save only your Lordeshipp wrote to me that ye will kepe the Dede to such tyme I be recompenced; uppon truste wherof, and uppon that condicōn I have sent my sayde Dede to your Lordeshipp, desiring your Lordeshipp to kepe the same, and not

otherwise to deliver it. For other wise, I doo and have protested it shall never be my Dede. Besechyng your Lordeshipp to be my goode Lorde, considering I have therin don your Lordeshippes mynde ffor my parte, to see the same executed for yours. And although I am not so hable to doo your Lorde-shipp pleasure as the Lorde Beauchamp, yet I bere your Lordeshypp as goode a harte to my little power, and more than that ye cannot have, as this berer my trusty servaunt shall enfourme your Lordeshypp, to whom it may please the same to give credence. And thus the Holy Trinitie long preserve your goode Lordshipp in honor. From Wigmore, the v<sup>th</sup> day of Maye.

Your Lordships most bowndon

ROLAND, *Co. et Lich.*

To the right honorable the Lorde Crumewell,  
Lorde Privy Seale, thus be yeven.

---

---

### LETTER CCLXXXIII.

*Richard Layton to Lord Cromwell. The death of the  
Earl of Northumberland.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xx. 299. Orig.]

\*.\* "Henry Earl of Northumberland died (says the Account of his Funeral in the Herald's College) at his manor of Hackney, now the King's House, between two and three in the morning on the 29th of June 1537, 29 Hen. VIII." His funeral was attended by

the four Orders of Friars, and by a large number of clerks and priests. Lord Butler was the chief mourner. Among the other mourners were Lord Borough, Sir Antony Wingfield, Richard Cromwell, Esq., and Ralph Sadler, Esq. The service was performed by the Bishop of St. Asaph and the Abbot of Stratford. He died without issue, and his brother having been attainted in Aske's rebellion, the title became extinct, but was revived again in the person of his nephew, Thomas Percy, in 1557.

This Earl was the person who, in conjunction with Sir Walter Walsh, arrested Cardinal Wolsey at Cawood. In his younger days he was a lover of Anne Boleyn, but withdrew his suit in consequence of the interference of his father, to whom Wolsey had communicated information of the King's partiality toward her. When Henry's affection for Anne Boleyn (then his Queen) began to decline, a supposed pre-contract between the Earl and her was made the pretence for a divorce; but the Earl, in a Letter still remaining in the Cottonian Collection,<sup>a</sup> dated Newington Green, 13th May, 28 Hen. VIII., denied the existence of any contract or promise in the most solemn manner.

The manor of Hackney, or King's-hold, as it was more usually called, upon the Earl of Northumberland's death, was given to Lord Cromwell,<sup>b</sup> and is more particularly noticed here, first, because frequent mention is made of it in two or three Letters, a few pages on, as one of Cromwell's residences in the plenitude of his power; and secondly, because his possession of it has gone unnoticed by every topographer of Middlesex. This manor had originally belonged to the Priory of St. John of Jerusalem.

HIT may please your Lordeshipe to be advertisede that this Saint Peters day, at iiij. of the cloke at afternone I went to se the Erle of Northumberlonde, beyng sent for v. days paste to have cum unto hyme, and supposyng to have fownde hyme syke, as I was wonte, I fownde hyme *languens in extremis*,

<sup>a</sup> MS. Cotton. Otho C. x. fol.

<sup>b</sup> "23 Sept., 27 Hen. VIII. Rex concessit Thomæ Cromwell armig. Manerium, sive principale Mesuagium suum jacen. et existent. in parochia de Hakney in Com. Midd<sup>x</sup>. habend. eidem Thomæ hered. et assign. suis imperpetuum." *Orig. ro. xxvi.*



vara<sup>c</sup> desirouse to have spoken to me, but hit wolde not be. His syght begon to faile, profer he cowlde not one perfite worde, his stomake swollen so gret as I never se none, his face, brest, stomake, and all his bodye as yealow as saffrone; his memorie as yet goode, and vnderstanding whatsoeuer ys saide unto hym, but speke he cannot. I tolde hym for his cumforthe that ye sende me to se hym, and that ye wolde se he shulde lake nothyng, and that your Lordeshipe willede hym to be of goode comforth, and that ye wolde helpe to spede all his affayres with the King, nowe at your goyng to the Cowrte; and I comfortede hym before his servants in your Lordshipps name the beste I cowlde: but the trowthe is I suppos he cannot lyve xxiiij. ourrs. This iij. weks he hade no money but by borowyng, as his servants declarede to me. He hathe made yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipe and the Bisshope of Hereforthe his executors, and the King his supervisor. I rede his will wiche me semethe is of smale treasure.

I thought hit to be my dewtye to advertisse yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipe of the premisses, supposyng that he wilbe deade before this letter cum unto your hands. Frome London, this Saint Peters day, at nyght, by yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshippes moste bownden to comāvnde.

RICHARDE LAYTON, *Preste.*

To the ryght honorable and my singuler good Lorde,  
My Lorde Crumwell, Lorde Privey Seal.

<sup>c</sup> very.

## LETTER CCLXXXIV.

*William Lawrence to the Lord Privy Seal, that he had sent up the Image of Our Lady of Ipswich by sea.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xix. 93. Orig.]

PLEASITH your good Lordship, according to your comāundementt, I have byne with my Lord Wandeford<sup>a</sup> the which was very desyriouse and glade to here of your Lordshyps good helthe. I opyned to hyme yo<sup>r</sup> mynde concearnyng the Image of owr Lady. His good counsell, and helpe of his servants, was so redy that shee was conveyed in to the Shipp that very fewe ware prevy to yt, and shall cum upp so shortly as the wynd will serve. And where your Lordship comāwnded me desyer my Lord Wendeforth to aquieate suche contrauersis as be here in Ipswiche, his wisdomes was suche that he hade done much good in the mattere before my cōmyng to his Lordshipp; yeat according to your Lordshipps desyere for the forderance of the same, he hathe sentt for the baylese and cawsears therof and gevyn thēme comāwndement to redresse all suche onquieatnesse, and to speke the sinceare and trewe goosspell withowt rayling or rebukyng ony singulare persons, butt to the encrease of vertewe and oppressmentt of syne

<sup>a</sup> This was Thomas first Lord Wentworth, who was summoned to Parliament as a Peer by virtue of a writ of Summons, Dec. 1, 1529, 20 Hen. VIII. He was the son of Sir Richard Wentworth of Nettledon in Suffolk. He died March 3, 1551.

and will diligently laywaight to haue it so performyde wheryn all this contre shall be bownd to your Lordshipp. So Jesus preserve you.

By yo<sup>r</sup> beedman and seruant,

WILL<sup>M</sup>. LAWRENCE.

To the right honorable and my singular  
good Lord, my Lord Privy Seale.

LETTER CCLXXXV.

*Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell. The arrival of  
"the Image of Our Lady which was at Ipswich."*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlii. 82. Orig.]

MY Lorde, my moste bounden duetie doon. It may please your Lordshipp to be advertessed that I have received into your place by frere Augustines, from William Laurence, the Image of our Lady that was at Yppiswiche, which I have bestowed in your Wardrobe of bedds till yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipps pleasur shalbe further therin knowen. Ther is nothyng about hir but ij. half shoes of silver, and iiij. stones of cristall sett in siluer.

Your Lordshipps houshold is in good helth, as we trust your Lordshipp is, for the contynu wherof we doo dayly praye; and thus Jhu preserve your good Lordshipp in good helth long to endur. From your place in London, the xxx. day of Julij.

My Lorde, your servaunt Gawen Lancastre is this

day buried, and dyed as it is thought of the wounds he had of the officer. Albe it he had a fall in his lodgyng on Sonday that last was, at nyght.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most bounden servaunt,

THOMAS THACKER.

To the right honorable my Lorde Crumwell,  
Lorde Pryvey Seale.

### LETTER CCLXXXVI.

*George Alysbury to the Lord Privy Seal, to aid his suit to the King for the Manor of Ofchirche, in Warwickshire.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. LETTERS, t. HEN. VIII. i. 86. *Orig.*]

PLEASITH yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship to be aduertised, accordyng to your comāundment by yo<sup>r</sup> letter, I have sent herein wrytyn the names of all suche infucions which I have made at this tyme of Rosis, after the description of mesin<sup>a</sup>; oyle of rosis, vynagre of rosis, rose water, damaske water made chefly with rosis, driede rosis; of all thes I was comāwndyd by Doctor Buttes and the surgeons to have store of for the Kyng. Yf it lyke your Lordship I wolde have made other, as conserue of rosis, sirop of rosis, mell rosarum, Julop of rosis, and soche other, yf I had byn so comāwnded. I be seke yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipe to haue me in remembrawnce to the Kyngs Grace for my sute consarning the manor of Ofchirche, in Warwyke shire.

<sup>a</sup> Macer?

I wolde have come to your Lordship at this tyme but the Kyng hathe comāwnded me to be at Hampton Courte, to do such thyngs as his Grace wull have done therre. And thus Almyghty God preserue your Lordship to his plesure, and your hartes desyre. Amen. Frome Sowthwarke, the fourthe daye of August, at x. of the clocke.

By your seruauant to his powre.

GEORGE ALEYSBURYE.

I recaued yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipes letter at viij. of the clocke, this present fowrth daye of August.

To his synguler good Lorde, Lorde Cromewell,  
Lorde Previe Seale, dd. this.

---

---

## LETTER CCLXXXVII.

*George Alysbury to the Lord Privy Seal, to put the King in remembrance for some living. The charges that he had been at.*

[IBID. i. 87. *Orig.*]

MOSTE omble besekethe youre good Lordshype to haue youre old seruauant in remembrance to the Kyngs Grace for sūme lyuyng that I maye be able to do hys Grace seruys. Sir, I haue byn with hys Grace thys yere and this quarter, which I had neuer penny lowde me for mete, nor drynk, nor horse, nor bote hyre for bryngyn suche thyngs as his Grace commanded

where some euer he dyd ly, which hath byn a grate charge to me with my syknes, besekyng you to be good lord vnto me now, as you haue byn euer, as it was neuer more nede, as knowith oure Lord who preserue yorne good Lordshype to his pleser, by yowre servant to his pore,

GEORGE ALYSBURY.

I wolde a wayt apon youre Lord shype as my dutie is, the truthe is, and yf it lyke you, I came not out of my chamber thys tewellie weks, and ylyke youre Lord shype yf youre watar had nott byn which Mayst<sup>r</sup>. Broke styldd for the Kyng, I had shure dyde. I had taken a surfett with bred that was not baken, whiche laye in my stomak too dayes lyke a pece of lede; as sone as euer I drank of the water it burst it and cause it to a voyde marvosly.

To the ryght honorable my lord

Prevy selle take this.

## LETTER CCLXXXVIII.

*Sir Humphrey Wingfield to the Lord Privy Seal. Three felons, at Ipswich, found guilty, but "prayed their Book;" no Ordinary to hear them read, they were reprieved without judgment given upon the verdict.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xli. 738. Orig.]

RIGHT honorable and myn especiall good Lorde, I moste humbly comāde me unto your good Lordshipp, sygnifyinge you the same that ther wer at the

laste Gayle delyvery holden in the Kings Towne of Ypeswiche for the deliuerie of the Gayle of the same Towne, iij. felons araynid upon iij. severall Indictments of seuerall felonyes, and every of them pleded not gyltye. Wheruppon xij. men chargid to trye the same, fownde every of them gyltie. Theruppon every off them prayed ther book, and for that the See of Norwiche than was vacant, and none ordinarie to here them rede, the Justices of the Pease that wear at the said Sessions repried the said felons without eny Jugement upon the said verdict by them gyven, because the keypyng of them wer sumwhat daungerous. Whiche prisoners I assure your Lordshipp wer as streytlye and suerly kepte as myght be conveniently devysyd, savyng ther lyeffs, as one off the bayllyes of the sayde Towne, this berer, shall more specially advertyse your good Lordshipp. To whom yt maye lyke your Lordshipp to gyve credence aswell concerninge the said sure kepenge as the fassion of ther escape, not dowtyng but that he will playnly and trewly declare to your Lordshipp the very trothe of the same in all cyrcumstances. To whom I humbly beseche your good Lordshippe to be good Lord unto, and to shewe to hym and to hys felowe your lawfull favor and ease in the same, so that the Kings Grace, by your good Lordshippes meanes, may graciously pytie this mater, and the said baylyes and all the hole Towne shall dayly praye

to God for your honorable Estate longe to endure.  
Wretin at Ypismiche, the viij. daye of Auguste.

By y<sup>r</sup> most bounden,

HUMFREY WYNGFELD, K.

To the right honorable and my especiall  
good Lorde, Lorde Cromewell, and  
Lorde Prevyse Sealle.

### LETTER CCLXXXIX.

*Thomas Thacker to Cromwell; respecting his Households, and his Buildings which were going on.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlii. 85. Orig.]

•• Thomas Thacker was Cromwell's steward. He was afterwards, upon Cromwell's death, taken into the service of Henry VIII. More will be said relating to him presently.

RIGHT honorable Sir, my duetie humbly doon, yt may please yo<sup>r</sup> Maistershipp tobe aduertessed that this Wedynsday, the xj<sup>th</sup> day of this present moneth of August, I have receiued yo<sup>r</sup> Maistership is lettre dated at Barkeley Herons the ix<sup>th</sup> day of the said moneth, and according to your comaundement, I haue sende to you the Acte in a box. Your Housholds at the Rolls, Augustyne ffreres, and Hakeney, be all in good helth, God so contynue yt. And also at Stepneth all in good helth, and the stere there from yo<sup>r</sup> lodging down to the galary fynyshed with a wyndowe there, the Jaques was very well doon. Your buyldyngs at Hakeney gothe fforwards apase, the



kychyn, the breke worke thereof, with the chymnes ffynyshed to the rooff, the roff sett upp and tylers upon yt. The enlargyng of your buttry there and scolarly, and well brought upp aboue the ground my hyght, and the roofs therof in fframyng with all spede, and all other your lodgyngs trymed with wyndowes glasse and hangyngs there so as I thyng your Maistership wyll lyke yt well, as a goodly place in myn opynyon. The pay there on Saturday last made to lxxiiij. workmen and laborers with the empcions and necessities was xliiiij<sup>ti</sup>. xiiij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>. At your place at Frere Augustynes, the wall of the kychyn towards the strete, with the wyndowes of ffree stone, and also the walls of the same kychyn, scolarly, buttry, pantry, and other houses of office clerely ffynyshed, and the carpenters in reysing of the rooffs of the buttry and pantry and over the kyche, and your hall also ffynysh all the breke work excepte the wyndowes of the syde of the hall towards the Court, which taryes for the mason work, and that is in hande as ffast as they can. Yo<sup>r</sup> owne lodgyng with all the chambers and galary above ffynyshed and plastered, wantyng nothyng but glasyng, and youre stere also plastered. The pay there on Saturday last past was made to xlvj. workmen and laborers with the empcions and necessities was xx<sup>ti</sup>. xiiij<sup>s</sup>. vij<sup>d</sup>. as by the perticulers therof yt dothe appere. On Sonday last past I went to Ewhurst, and there vewed

your goodly fframes; the doble fflores of your hall and soler under yt be ffynished, and also the twoo sydes of your hall, and parte of the same caryed from the frame to the watersyde, and more dayly shall come by the grace of God. They have much busynes to gett caryage by cause of haye tyme and harvest; but the parson of Ewhurst which is good and diligent in your busynes there, saith we shall have carts this next weke. Your frame is the goodlyest and myghtiest that I in my lyf have seen: but your foundations therof, with Goddis grace, is substanciall and myghty ynough to bere yt. And nowe they be in hand with the roof of your said hall, they have received vj<sup>C</sup>. loode of tymber of Dandy, and he hath had of your Maistership paid by Webster and Christopher Roper, j<sup>Ch</sup>. Dandy when I was there was in perell of dethe, and I suppose ded by this tyme. The pay there on Monday last to Carpenters and Sawyers for xiiij. dayes ended the xxiiij. day of July last past, that is to saye, to lxviij. persones, was xxv<sup>ti</sup>. xj<sup>d</sup>., and on Saturday, that shalbe the xxj. day of this present moneth of August shalbe pay day ayen for a monethe, your Maistership so pleased. Sir, Maister Styward intendithe to begynne houshold at Hakeney ayenst yo<sup>r</sup> comyng home assone as the housse is redye, oonles he haue contrary comaundement from your Maistership. I truste by the ende of the next weke yt wylbe in good waye. M<sup>r</sup>. Williamson and Richard

Lee doo as moche there in with all diligence as may be. All your ffolks at Canbyry be also in good helthe, thankyd be God. I beseche your Maister-shipp to pardon me of this my royde wrytyng. Wryten in hast, at Mr. Gostwyk place in London, the said xj<sup>th</sup> of August, and Jhu. preserve your Mrshipp.

By yo<sup>r</sup> humble and ffaithfull servaunt,

THOMAS THACKER.

St. Thomas Grene tellith me that Dandy is full paid for his tymbre after the rate iij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>. the lode.

To his right honorable Mr, Maister  
Thomas Crumwell Squyer, Prin-  
cipall Secretery to o<sup>r</sup> Souereine  
Lord the Kyng.

## LETTER CCXC.

*Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell. The Bishop of Hereford sends a Present of Bay-Salt. Thacker petitions for the ferm of the suppressed Priory of Bredsalle Park; and afterwards for a Cell or Farm belonging to Repton Priory in Derbyshire.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlii. 93. Orig.]

\*.\* Thacker in this Letter asks for a farm belonging to Repton Priory; but the Visitors in 1538 placed the Priory itself in his hands to hold for the King, and in 1540 he became its purchaser. The Messrs. Lysons, in their Account of Derbyshire, say he also purchased most of the furniture and stock at the suppression. They add that the furniture of the high altar, and of St. John's, St. Thomas's, Our Lady's, Our Lady of Pity's Chapels, with Images, &c. sold for fifty shillings: the grave-stones were not then sold, nor the buildings. It appears that there was a Shrine of St. Guthlac at

this Priory, to which was a great resort of pilgrims, and his bell was applied to the head by superstitious persons for the cure of the head-ach.<sup>a</sup>

Fuller, in his Church History, on the authority of his kinsman Samuel Roper of Lincoln's Inn, says that one Thacker, being possessed of Repingdon Abbey in Derbyshire, "alarmed with the news that Queen Mary had set up the Abbeyes again, (and fearing how large a reach such a precedent might have,) upon a Sunday (belike the better day the better deed) called together the carpenters and masons of that county, and plucked down in one day (church work is a cripple in going up, but rides post in coming down) a most beautiful Church belonging thereunto, saying he would destroy the nest, for fear the birds should build therein again."

Sir Henry Spelman, in his History of Sacrilege, notices Mr. Godfrey Thacker of Repingdon, as an instance of a person possessing church tithes and lands, and making a very insufficient allowance to the minister of his church, and remarks his having been reduced in his circumstances without any assignable cause.

Gilbert Thacker, the last of this family, died in 1712, leaving one only daughter, who bequeathed the Priory estate to Sir Robert Burdett, Bart., grandfather of the late Sir Francis Burdett. The name of Thacker, however, in humble life, still continues at Repton and in its neighbourhood.

The remains of the Priory have since been converted into the school-room and offices belonging to Repton School; and the mansion, which was the seat of the Thackers, is now rented as a residence for the head-master.

Wollay, in his Derbyshire Collections, (MS. Addit. Brit. Mus. 1667, p. 658,) speaks of the respectability of Thacker's family at an early period. He says "this Mr. Thacker's family had their residence (before the Dissolution of Monasteries) at a House within the Liberty of Highedge, in the parish of Duffield in Derbyshire, formerly called Toadmire Hall, but now generally Thacker Hall, or Thacker House."

---

PLEASE yt your good Lordshipp to be aduertissed  
my Lorde, the Busshopp of Herfford hath gyven to

<sup>a</sup> Lysons, *Derb.* p. 235, from the Particulars of Sale annexed to a Copy of the Register of Tutbury Abbey, then in the possession of Sir Joseph Banks, Bart.

your Lordshipp vj. weigh of Baye Salt which I have receyved and bestowed in your seller at Frere Augustynes. All your housholds and servaunts here be in good helth, as we trust that your Lordshipp is, I pray God to contynew. Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp shall receiue herwith a lettre from the Lord Deputie of Ireland. Your buydyngs goo well fforwards, and your workmen shall nor doo lack noo callyng on them to ffynysh and make an ende with asmoch spede as conveniently may be.

Please it your Lordshipp, where of late I was so bolde to move yo<sup>r</sup> said Lordshipp to helpe me to haue in ferme of our Soueraine Lorde the Kyng the suppressed Priory of Braydsall Park in the Countie of Darby, beyng of the yerely value of x<sup>li</sup>. xvii<sup>s</sup>. x<sup>d</sup>., which M<sup>r</sup>. Chauncellor of the Augmentacōn dyd graunt vnto me, and put my name in his booke upon the same: albeit the sertificate of that cuntry not beyng as yet coīe upp, oon Robert Wodd of Waltham Holy Crosse hath gotyn his name into the Kyngs booke, and therfor M<sup>r</sup>. Chauncellor badde me spye some other thyng; and I shewed hym of a sell or fferme belongyng to the Priory of Repyngton comunly called Repton, in the Countie of Derby, suppressed, which M<sup>r</sup>. Chauncellor so founde in his booke, and put my name upon yt, and hath promised me the same; but now, within these ij. days, my brethers haue certified me from Darby, that the Prior of

Repton nowe of late hath made a lees therof to Parson Leveson, for a kynsman of his, upon certeyn promises by the said Parson to the said Prior; the said lees sealed not half yere agoo, berin date iij. or iiij. yeres past, as the neyghbours there do reporte, insomoch as the said Prior, hauyng knowledge of the comyng thedur of the Surveyars, hath caused the supposed fermer to bryng in parte of his stuff into the said fferme, so to meantene his said unjust lees, and put me from it, oonles your good Lordshipp is helpe therin. Wherfor I am nowe thus bold to besech your Lordshipp if any labor be or shalbe made to your Lordshipp for the same by the said Leveson or any other, to haue me in your Lordshipp is remembrance, and of your goodnes to helpe me to have the same in fferme, by the Kyngs graunt for conuenient yeris, orells to directe your lettre unto Mr. Chauncellor for the same. The name of the same Sell or Ferme is comunly called Calk, but in the books certified befor this tyme in th'exchequer it is entred in this wise

Aston Chelardston,	} valent in Re <sup>u</sup> et fir <sup>m</sup> i <sup>l</sup> m per
Calk, and Donasthorpp }	
	Annum v <sup>ti</sup> . x <sup>s</sup> . iiij <sup>d</sup> .

but I suppose the Surveyors will nowe fynde it of more yerely value.

My Lorde, I besече yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp to pardon me of my bold wrytyng, which I doo by cause it is noted in the cuntrey that I shall haue the said fferm by

favor and helpe of yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp; as true it is if I have yt, by whom I am revyved and brought in estimation there and els where: I pray God that I may deserve with my true and delegant service. God knowithe my poore mynd. And so Jhu preserue your good Lordshipp in helth with long lyf. Wrytyn at the Rolls, the xv<sup>th</sup> day of August.

By yo<sup>r</sup> humble servaunt,

THOMAS THACKER.

To my right honorable Lord, the Lord  
Crumwell, Lord Pryvey Seale.

## LETTER CCXCI.

*Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell. Again details the Works and Repairs going on at Cromwell's Houses.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlii. 91. Orig.]

\*.\* In a Letter from Cromwell to Wolsey, in the preceding Volume, his exhortation to the Cardinal, after his fall, to cease from building is remarkable. But a few years after, we find Cromwell indulging this taste for building himself. In London, a house near the Augustine Friars, on the site of what is now Drapers' Hall, was his early residence. The Rolls was his official house for years. He had a house at Hackney, another at Stepney, Canonbury House at Islington was a third, and Mortlake a fourth, in the vicinity of London. Ewhurst in Surrey, on the border of Sussex, was another of his residences: and works and repairs, as will be seen in this and a preceding Letter, were going on in most of them at the same time.

Stepney he had upon lease, according to Lysons, as early as 1524.

The grant of Hackney has been already mentioned in p. 76. Canonbury he appears first to have rented of the Prior of St. Bartholomew in Smithfield; but the fee of it was granted to him upon the suppression of that House in 1539. The lands at Mortlake he obtained in exchange from the King by an Act of Parliament, 28 Hen. VIII. c. 50, A.D. 1536.

So many Letters and Papers are dated from Stepney, that that was probably his most favourite residence in the neighbourhood of London.

The Editor has met with but one Letter of Cromwell's dated from Canonbury; addressed "to Sir Roger Reynolds priest, Master of the Hospitall of Saynt Johns in Huntingdon, Robert Wolf baylif there, and John Kytche, and to every of them be this yoven."

"I commend me unto you. And these shall be to advertise you that the King's pleasure is that ye ymmediately upon the sight of these my Lettres shall repayre hither to answer unto suche things as then shall be layd and objected to you on the King our said Sovereigne lords behalf. Fayle ye not thus to do as ye will avoyde further perill and inconvenience. So fare ye well. From my House at Canbery the vij<sup>th</sup> day of September.

THOMAS CRUMWELL."

---

My Lord, most humbly thanckyng your Lordshipp for yo<sup>r</sup> lettre directed to the Surveyars of the suppressed Monasterys in the Countie of Darby in favor of my brethern, moche to my comfort and theyres. Please yt yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp, the paye made on Seturday, the xix<sup>th</sup> daye of this present moneth of August, at your place by Frere Augustynes was xxxix<sup>li</sup>. ij<sup>s</sup>. v<sup>d</sup>. ob., that is to wytt to vj. brekelayers, lvj. carpenters, xij. sawers, v. plasterers, and xix. laborers, xxvij<sup>li</sup>. xix<sup>s</sup>. j<sup>d</sup>., and for emptions of lyme, sande, heyre, and other necessities, with cariage vij<sup>li</sup>. xix<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>. ob., and for cariage of tymbre from Frian



wodd to your said place xliij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>. I paid more the same day to the smyth for locks and iron work received and rekened by Mr. Williamson for Mourt-lake xiiij<sup>ti</sup>., and to the glasier for glasse workmanshipp ther delyuered and doon, and the rekenyng therof brought also by Mr. Williamson other xiiij<sup>ti</sup>. So that the payment at Frere Augustines, with this xxvij<sup>ti</sup>. at Mortlak, amounteth to lxxvi. ij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>. ob. Your work gothe well forward. Ye must have eight ffodre of lead for wyndowes, gutters, dubbyng and suche other. I will loke for yt this weke, for now it wilbe best chepe for this yere, and we must occupie yt out of hand, and so to cover the greate chambre. The chymney therof they are appoynted to begynne on Monday next. By the next paye I trust in God we shalbe in good forwardnes.

My Lord, I shall have nede of more money, which I am as loth to call fore as any man may bee, yo<sup>r</sup> busynes not letted. I have not left above xli<sup>ti</sup>. which must goo for leade, and then dyuers other thyngs we must prouide for the dispatche of your said works. Nowe is the tyme to applye the same, which nowe will decay euery daye more and more. Your workmen doo nor shall lack no callyng on. There must be doores of weynscot, as your own chambre, and other aboute and nere to the same, and at the stere hed of the hall, whiche we intende to sett fforward.

Your works at Mourtlake goo well forward. Mr. Williams wold haue vj. mounts of plaster, which will cost vj<sup>s</sup>. the mount; and he desireth more to haue the glasse and selyng of the old galary, which we wold not delyuer vnto hym oonles your pleasure knowen therin.

I sende to your Lordshipp herwith a lettre that come from Mr. Chauncellor of Augmentacion, an other lettre that was brought to your place by th'Augustyne freres, from whom I knowe not: also a quyver with adosen arrowes for your Lordshipp is crosbowe. Other newes I here of non, but that I am sure your Lordshipp hathe more certeyn than I can wryte you: and so Jhu preserve your good Lordshipp in good helth with long lyf. Wryten at your Place in the Rolls, at London, the xx<sup>th</sup> day of August.

By your humble servaunt

THOMAS THACKER.

To the right honorable lord, the Lorde  
Crumwell, Lorde of the Pryve Seale.

---

## LETTER CCXCII.

*Robert Southwell to the Lord Privy Seal, signifying the attainder of two Priests for denying the King's Supremacy.*

[COTTON. MS. CLEOP. E. VI. fol. 255. *Orig.*]

PLEASITHE it your good Lordship to vnderstand of Wylliam Dikenson clerk and prestyd at Rome, with Wylliam Pettye, sume tyme a frier minor in Jereseye, wer yest'daye attaynted of high treason vppon theyr severall denyng the Kyngs Supremicye, wheryn they stouk as errogantly as any traytors that I have mouche sene in my lyff, and more wold haue done iff they might have been permitted therto. Suerly Sir, they wer and be yett too weeds not meate to growe in our garden, nor none of ther seade that they have sowen, wherof we can as yet no thyng lerne by ther confressyon. Dickyngson was aprehendyd by the see syde in Sussex in jorney towards Rome, iff he hedd not ben stayed. Pettye is as suddelye wittyd as he is engenious, and hathe as plesant an instrument ffor the vtterance of his cancred hert as I have herd.

Sir, this day we procede to the araynment of felons, wherof ther is good store and very personable men. It shalbe a charitable deade to delyver a great part of them agayn this holy tyme accordyng to ther

merits. I humbly beseche your Lordships that I may be advertisyd not only of the Kyngs pleasure concernyng the tyme of th'executyon of thesse too traytors that be attayntyd, but also of your pleasure ffor the adjornement of the Court tyll Mondaye, at wiche tyme the men of the Countye that hathe alredye aperyd wylbe very lothe to apere so shortly agayne ffor lett of ther own besynes, and ther ffor wither we shall this daie dissolve, or adjorne tyll Mundaye, I humbly beseche your Lordschip that I may know your pleasur, wiche, God thankyng, I will accom-  
plishe.

Y<sup>r</sup> Lordship's humbly to cõmand,

ROBERT SOWTHWELL.

---

---

### LETTER CCXCIII.

*Robert, Bishop of St. Asaph, to Lord Cromwell, to obtain him a licence to be absent from the next Parliament; and another licence to make Wrexham the Cathedral of his See.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. LETTERS, t. HEN. VIII. i. 140. Orig.]

\*.\* Robert Warton was elected Bishop of St. Asaph June 8th, and consecrated July 2nd, 1536. He was translated to Hereford in 1554: and died Sept. 22, 1557. This Letter appears to have been written soon after he had taken possession of St. Asaph. That Cathedral had undergone sad changes. It had been burnt by the English in 1282, in their wars with the Welsh; after which an ineffectual attempt was made to fix the See at Rhuddlan. In 1284,

however, the Cathedral was rebuilt; and the structure then erected may be considered as the present edifice, the walls having remained, although the church was again burnt by Owen Glyndowr in 1402. For near eighty years it lay in ruins, but was finally restored by Bishop Redman, who repaired the walls and gave the church a new roof. Bishop Warton was nevertheless desirous to remove the seat of his See to Wrexham, the church of which place was, and still is considered, not only as the glory of the place, but of North Wales.

RIGHT honorable and singler good Lorde, after my duetie remembred vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeship, with humble reco<sup>m</sup>endacion, pleasithe it the same to be aduertised that, God willing and yow, I am determyned to ride in the latter ende of this somer vnto my Diocess. And forsomuche as the wynter shall approche, and the wais growe depe and tedious, theise shall be therfore moste hartely to beseche yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeship to be so muche my good Lorde to gett me licence of the Kyngs Highnes to be absent from the Parliament at the next session, or ells my tarieng there shall be very shorte, and my retorne muche paynfull. And if it may please your good Lordeship to haue also in yo<sup>r</sup> remembrance to optayne my lycence for to remove my See or Cathedrall Church to Wrexham, the boke wherof I lefte with Master Richard Pollarde to deliuer vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeship ymmediatlie after dissolucion of the last session of Parliament, yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipp shall bynde me as yow haue alredie done to owe yow my faithfull and hartie service duryng my life, wherof your Lordeship shall be assured.

My Lorde, yn all my causes, I have non other refuge but yow, wherfor I most humbly beseche yow, as occasions shall growe, I may be bolde to crave yo<sup>r</sup> aide whiche of yo<sup>r</sup> goodnes yow haue comāded me to doo. And I shall remayne as one that shall be assured yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships duryng my life, as God knowith, who preserue yow with dailie encrease of honour. Yow<sup>r</sup> Lordshyps bedman,

ROBERT ASAPHER.

To the right honorable and his singuler  
good Lorde, my Lorde Privie Seale,  
be this deliuered.

## LETTER CCXCIV.

*John, Bishop of Rochester, to the Lord Privy Seal, sending to him the Prior of the Blackfriars of Cambridge, who desires to suppress an Image of Our Lady there.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxxv. 118. Orig.]

*Gratia tecum.*

MY most synglar good Lord, these be to advertyse your Lordshyppe that thys honest man bryngar off this byll, the which is Prior off Cambryste yn the Black Freers, a man off good lernynge, and a prechare off Gods trewe gospell, cam unto me to desyre my lettres to your Lordshyppe to hyre hys humble petycion, the which ys thys. Ther hathe off longe tyme byn an Ymage off ower Lady yn the sayd hows off

Freers, the which hath had myche pylgrymage unto her, and specyally att Sturbruge fayre, and for as myche as that tym drawythe nere, and alsoe that the sayd Prior cannott well bere syche ydolatrie as hathe byn vsyd to the same, hys humble request ys that he may have comāwndment by your Lordshyppe to take away the same ymage from the peoples syght. And now my shute and hys ys also, that hytt may please your Lordshyppe to take the sayd Hows unto the Kyngs hands to put hytt vnto syche vse as hys Grace shall thynke best, for nother that ydoll, nother thatt relygyon, evyn leek as other relygyon fayned, lekythe me, or thys your power man. Hytt may therfore please your Lordshyppe to acceptt hys hartty shute heryn, and bothe he and I shalbe your two gode contynuall Oratours. Wretyn yn London, the xxx<sup>ti</sup> day off August.

By your Lordshypps oratour

J. ROFFEN.

Yff yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyppe wyll trust me to be commys-  
sionare for the sayd purpose, I wold fayne declare  
myselfe that I am nott a meyntheyner off supersty-  
cious relygion, as some (vntrewe men) beryth me yn  
hande.

To hys synglar and veray good Lord  
Privye Seale, thys be yevyn.

## LETTER CCXCV.

*Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell. The arrival of the Images of St. Anne of Buxton, and St. Modwenne of Burton-upon-Trent. A rich Vessel belonging to the London Merchants taken by Pirates upon the Sea of Norway.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlii. 80. *Orig.*]

My Lorde, my moste bounden duetie doon, yt may playse yo<sup>r</sup> said Lordshipp to be advertessed that oon Basset, servaunt to my Lorde of Canturbury, hathe by yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp is comaundement, as he saith, brought to your place by Frere Augustynes, in London, the Image of Seint Anne of Bukston; and also the Image of Seint Moodwyn of Burton upon Trent,\* with hir red kowe and hir staff, which wymen labor-yng of child in those parties were very desirous to have with them to leane upon, and to walk with yt, and had greate confidence in the same staff; which twoo

\* The Abbey Church of Burton-upon-Trent was dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary and St. MODWEN. This St. Modwen, or Modwenna, was an Irish Saint of the ninth century, who, when her monastery in that country was destroyed, came to England, and, after having built two other religious houses, lived as an anchorite for several years in an island of the Trent called Andredesey, where she was buried. Her reliques were afterwards enshrined in this Abbey, which Leland says was on her account sometimes called *Modwenne-slow*. Thomas Feyld, Abbot of Burton from 1473 to 1493, rebuilt her chapel in Andredesey. Camden gives her epitaph:—

“Ortum Modwennæ dat Hibernia, Scotia finem,  
Anglia dat tumulum, dat Deus Astra poli.  
Prima dedit vitam, sed mortem terra secunda,  
Et terram terræ tertia terra dedit.  
Aufert Lanfortin quam terra Connallea præfert,  
Felix Burtonium virginis ossa tenet.”



Imagis I have bestowed by our Lady of Ippiswich. There cam nothyng with theym but the bare Imagis.

Oon Mody is shipp, my Lord, which was charged with marchants goodes of London from the Mart, is takyn by pyrats upon the See of Norway, as it is said here, to the greate losse of dyuerse marchant men of London, as Sir Rauf Waryn, good M<sup>r</sup>. Lock, Rawland Hyll, and other, to the some, as is here reported, of x. M<sup>li</sup>. and above. I pray God sende theym good recovery therof. And thus J<sup>hu</sup> preserve yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp in prosperous helth long to endure. From your Lordshipp is place in London, the ffirst of September.

By your most bound servaunt,

THOMAS THACKER.

To the right honorable my Lorde,  
my Maister.

---

---

### LETTER CCXCVI.

*Sir John Gresham to the Lord Privy Seal, that one John Davy, a Welsh prophesier, has been brought to him, who desires to speak with the King.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. LETTERS, XV. 14. Orig.]

\*• The condescension which ordinarily marked the manners of Henry the Eighth is frequently noticed in the History and Letters of his time. It induced many, like this prophesier, to seek an interview, which did not always secure the King's favour. There is a passage in a Tract of the time of the Commonwealth,\* which tells that Henry was himself alive to the belief of this. It says, "and

\* The Nonesuch Charles, 12mo. Lond. 1661.

who can deny, but that those are the happiest men who (as King Henry the Eighth said) do not know a King, and whom the King knoweth not."

Erasmus, in a letter to his friend Jodocus Jonas, gives an interesting account of an interview which Dean Colet had with Henry in the early part of his reign, in the garden of the Franciscan Convent adjoining to the palace at Greenwich. Colet died in 1519. It finishes, "*Ubi reditum est in Regiam, rex dimissurus Coletum, allato poculo præbabit, et complexus hominem humanissime, omniaque pollicitus quæ sint ab amantissimo Rege expectanda, dimisit.*"<sup>b</sup>

Roper, in the Life of his father-in-law Sir Thomas More, draws another picture of Henry's familiarity. "Such entire favour," says Roper, "did the King bear him, that he made him Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster,"—"and for the pleasure he took in his company would his Grace suddenly sometimes come home to his house at Chelsea to be merry with him, whither, on a time unlooked for, he came to dinner, and after dinner, in a fair garden of his, walked with him by the space of an hour, holding his arm about his neck. As soon as his Grace was gone, I, rejoicing thereat, said to Sir Thomas More, how happy he was whom the King had so familiarly entertained, as I never had seen him do to any before, except Cardinal Wolsey, whom I saw his Grace walk once with arm in arm. 'I thank our Lord, son, (quoth he,) I find his Grace my very good Lord indeed, and I believe he doth as singularly favour me as any subject within this realm; howbeit, son Roper, I may tell thee, I have no cause to be proud thereof; for if my head would win him a castle in France (for then there was war between us) it should not fail to go.'"<sup>c</sup>

Anecdotes of coarser familiarity between Henry and his courtiers may be found in Puttenham's Art of English Poesie, who also says, "I have heard that King Henry the Eighth, her Majesty's father, though otherwise the most gentle and affable Prince in the world, could not abide to have any man stare in his face; or to fix his eye too steadily upon him when he talked with them."<sup>d</sup>

Henry had stooped to listen to the ramblings of Elizabeth Barton, and the Welsh prophesier supplicated, even should death follow, to be admitted to the same privilege.

<sup>b</sup> Erasmi Epist. fol. Lugd. Bat. 1706. col. 451—462.

<sup>c</sup> Roper's Life of Sir Thomas More, Singer's edit. 8vo. Chisw. 1822, pp. 21, 22.

<sup>d</sup> Puttenham's Art of Eng. Poesie, edit. Haslewood, p. 247.

PLEASE yt your good Lordeship to understand that ther was brought unto me one John Dauby, a Welcheman, whiche takythe apon hym to be a prophessyer and makythe grete dessyer to speake with the Kyngs Majesty, and saithe that he will neuer open the truithe untill he speake wythe his Grace: and if he might com to his Grace he will shew soche things as be nowe shortelly commyng, whiche be very nedefull and necessary for his Grace to knowe. And also the said John Dauby saithe that when he hath opynyed soche things to the Kings Grace as he hath in his stommacke to shew, he is contentyd to be commawndyd to what prysson his Grace shall apoynte hym unto, and ther to remayne. And yf so be his saings chaunsse not to be trew, he is contentyd to suffer dethe. My thyncke yt ys butt a weryshe persson to have any soche lernyng of prophessye, neuerthelesse he is marvelousse dessyerous to speake with the Kings Grace. Wherefore I sende the sayde John Dauby unto your Lordeship, and here in to do yo<sup>r</sup> pleasure. From London, the iiij<sup>th</sup> daie of Septembr, wyth the hande of all yo<sup>rs</sup>.

At your Lordeships commaundement

S<sup>r</sup>. JOHN GRESHAM, *K.*

To the right honorable and his singuler  
good Lorde, my Lorde Prevy Seale.

---

## LETTER CCXCVII.

*Richard Cromwell to his Uncle, the Lord Privy Seal,  
upon his taking possession of the effects of Mr.  
Thomas Bedyll.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. vii. 183. Orig.]

\*. An account of Thomas Bedyll will be found in Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss. vol. ii. col. 25, and in Newcourt's *Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 62, in both of which works his various preferments are enumerated. Amongst the latest was the Archdeaconry of London, which he resigned in 1534, on being collated to the Rectory of Bocking in Essex, by the Archbishop of Canterbury. Wood says that in 1533 he was one of the Clerks of the King's Council: and soon after appointed to be one of the Commissioners for visiting Religious Houses in order to their dissolution. This last appointment probably made Lord Cromwell anxious to get possession of his papers and effects. As Clerks of the Council, he and Richard Layton examined and swore Bishop Fisher, when prisoner in the Tower, *in verbo sacerdotii*. Many of Bedyll's letters are preserved in a large mass of Cromwell's Correspondence, now in the State Paper Office; and a few are preserved in the Cottonian Collection at the British Museum. One Letter in the Cottonian MS. Cleop. E. vi. fol. 252, is dated from his house in Aldersgate Street. On Oct. 10th, 1534, he wrote from Bugden to Cromwell, then the King's Secretary, to announce that the servants of the Princess Dowager persisted in calling her Queen, and that she refused to leave Bugden. Bedyll, as appears from the Register of the See of London, died early in September 1537, a day or two before the date of this Letter.

John Raynes here spoken of, was a well-known bookseller and bookbinder of his day, who dwelt in St. Paul's Churchyard. Some books were printed by him, and others for him; but there are many more which have his marks and devices on their covers. Herbert found nothing printed either by or for him, after 1544. The Stationer's Company had a portrait of Raynes, which is supposed to have been lost in the fire of London.

---

PLEASE yt your Lordshipp my duetie doon, this  
shalbe to aduertes the same that before my comyng  
to M<sup>r</sup>. Bedyll is housse in Aldersgate strete London

his woman had sent thyder twoo of his servaunts named John Pye and John Wager, which have ransaked and convayed this nyght, so as nothing but bedyng, books, and such other there is remaynyng; albert by communication withe Nycholas Hewet, his servaunt, kepyng his housse in London, I perceyued that Mr. Bedell by his lyfe tyme was conversant with John Raynes, bookseller, and with John Layland, and oon Feld, and therupon I came to the said John Raynes, and declaryng to hym that my comyng to hym was to see suche money, plate, and joyells as Mr. Bedyll had lefte in his custodie, he ffurthwith confessed that he had a gardyvyance<sup>a</sup> of his and brought oute the same to me, wherein is such plate and gold as your Lordshipp, by a bill of the perticulers herin closed, may perceyve; which gardyvyance,<sup>a</sup> with the said plate and gold, I have delyuered to the custody of my cosyn Williamson in your place by Frere Augustynes; and for all other thyngs remaynyng in the said housse, I have left fader Thacker and John Millesent to see and make an inventory therof, and the same to certifie unto your Lordshipp. And thus Jhu preserue yo' Lordshipp in good helth, long to endure. At London, the v<sup>th</sup> day of Sept.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most bounden nephew,

RICH. CRUMWELL.

To my very good Vncle, the Lorde Pryvey Seale.

<sup>a</sup> A cupboard or ambry, a portable receptacle.

## LETTER CCXCVIII.

*Thomas Thacker to Cromwell; reports the progress of the buildings at Hackney and the Friars Augustines. Acknowledges the receipt of certain jewells and of a relic of gold and crystal with our Lady's milk in it.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xlii. 79. Orig.]

RIGHT honorable Sir, my duetie doon, yt may please your Maistershipp to be aduertessed that all your houshold, thanked be God, be in good helth, as we trust that your Maistershipp with all your ffamilie be. God contynue the same. Your buyldyngs goo goodly ffurth though they be chargeable, as I lately wrote unto your Mastershipp. I trust for your place at Hakeney, by the next pay, which shalbe Saturday the xj<sup>th</sup> day of this moneth of Septembr, shalbe at a good poynt. Sir, the paye at Hakeney, the iiij<sup>th</sup> day of this moneth made to lxviij. persones, with the emptions and necessities, was lvij<sup>ti</sup>., and at Frere Augustynes to xliij. persones, with the emptions and necessities there, xxx<sup>ti</sup>. Sir, for the two pays, and other your afferres, I receyued of M<sup>r</sup>. Willmson jCxl<sup>ti</sup>., and for three weks pay at your fframe ended, thys Saturday the xj<sup>th</sup> day of Septembr, and cariage of tymbr, and for more tymbr bought of late, whereof and of all yo<sup>r</sup> busynes there, I shall acerteyn

your Mastershipp at my comyng from thens. I have nowe receiued more of M<sup>r</sup>. Williamson lx<sup>ti</sup>.

Sir, I have received of my fellowe, William Lawrence, from Yppiswich, our Ladies Cote with twoo gorgetts of gold to put about her neck; and an Image of our Lady, of gold, in a tabernacle of silver and gilte, with the fether in the topp of yt gold; and a lytill relyke of gold and cristall with our Ladys Milk in yt, as they saye.

Also that came from Seint Peters, a Crosse of siluer and gilt, with Mary and John; a Pax of silver and gilt; a Pix of silver and gilt; a Chales silver and gilt; a Sencer parcell gilt; and a Shipp to the same parcell gilte; twoo Cruetts of silver, parcell gilt.

And thus the Holy Gost have your Mastershipp in his mercifull tuicōn. Wryten at your Place at the Rolls, the xi<sup>th</sup> day of Septem<sup>br</sup>.

By yo<sup>r</sup> humble servaunt,

THOMAS THACKER.

To his right honorable M<sup>r</sup>, Maister  
Thomas Crumwell, Squyer, prin-  
cipall Secretary to the Kyngs  
Highnes.

---

## LETTER CCXCIX.

*John Baker to Lord Cromwell. The Complaint of the Inhabitants of Dimchurch in Kent, against their parson.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. iii. 27.]

\*.\* Dimchurch lies in the level of Romney Marsh, in the Hundred of Worth in Kent, upon the sea shore.

Robert Brachie is not mentioned by Hasted in his List of the Rectors of Dimchurch; but from the Canterbury Registers it appears that he was admitted rector there upon the death of Thomas Norton, 12th June, 1536. He died in July, 1553. Upon the present occasion he probably met with favour.

It was on the 9th of June 1534 that the Proclamation was issued for abolishing the usurped powers of the Pope, "and causing all manner prayers, oracions, rubrics, canons, or mass-books, and all other books in the churches wherein the said Bishop of Rome is named, or his presumptuous and proud pomp and authority preferred, utterly to be abolished, eradicate, and rased out, and his name and memory to be never more (except to his contumely and reproach) remembered; but perpetually suppressed and obscured."

MY dewtie in the mooste humble maner that I kanne remembred vnto your good Lordship, with helthe and prosperitie long to endure, to the pleasure of Almighty God. It maye please your good Lordship to bee advertised that certein honest menne of Dymchurche in the Marsche, have been with me and have shewed me that Roberte Brachie, their person, hathe not expelled the name of the Byshop of Rome out of dyuerse and sundrie bookis in his keeping, parte belonging unto hymself, and parte of theim belonging unto the seid Church: contrary to



the comaundement to hym gyven. Whiche informacōn upon suche examinacōn as I have taken therein, I have founde to be true. And therupon I have comytted hym to the gaole, there to remayne tille yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships pleasure bee further knowen in that behalf. Humbly beseching yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordship that I may knowe your pleasure what ordre I shall take with the saide person, whiche I shalbe glad to accomplishe to the best of my power by the grace of our Lorde, whoo preserve your Lordship in helth and prosperitie to his pleasure. Written the xij<sup>th</sup> daye of Septembre.

Yours to his small power,

JOHN BAKER.

To the righte honorable and his singuler  
good Lorde, Lorde Cromwell, Lorde  
Pryvie Seale, his good Lordship, this  
bee delyuered.

---

---

### LETTER CCC.

*Thomas Thacker to Lord Cromwell: praying for the  
Suppression of the Priory of Darleigh, and to have  
the ferm of it.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlii. 95. Orig.]

PLEASE yt your good Lordshipp to be aduertessed,  
I and my ffrends haue by the space of iij. monethes  
labored to the Abbot of Darleigh, in the Countie of  
Darby, very nyghe ther I was borne, and as my poor

landys lye, to surrendre hys Monastery of Darleigh aforesaid unto our Soueraine Lorde the Kyngs hands, by your Lordshypp; and albeit that he hath hether-unto prolongyd tyme, I trust he is nowe at apoynt, and that I shall shortly have his lettre therof. Most humbly besechyng your good Lordshipp to helpe me to the same hous withe the stuffe and goodes vpon the same, as it shalbe praysed and valued, and thus may your good Lordshipp make me the more able to serue your Lordshipp and bynde me to prayer, as alredy I am bounden, that knowith God, whoo ever preserve your good Lordshipp in good helthe long to endure. From yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships place in London, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre.

Your Lordshipp is most bounden seruaunt,

THOMAS THACKER.

To the right honorable my Lorde,  
my maister Lord Pryvey Seale.

---

---

## LETTER CCCI.

*Henry Lord Stafford to the Lord Privy Seal, announcing the destruction of the Image of St. Erasmus.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xl. 580. Orig.]

•• The present Letter is dated from Stafford, the castle and manor of which, with their appurtenances, as also a certain manor called Stafford Manor, and Stafford Rent, with all lands, tenements, and hereditaments thereto belonging, were granted in the 23rd of Henry VIII. A.D. 1532, to Henry Lord Stafford, Ursula his wife,

and their heirs, as parcel of the possessions of the said Henry's late father the Duke of Buckingham.

From what church the Image of St. Erasmus was removed does not appear. The Saint himself was one of those who were called Helpers in various diseases. He was especially prayed to to cure the colick.

---

PLEASETH it your goode Lordship to be advertisid that on Mychalmes Evene last, at nyght, a servaunt of myne came from Chartleye, and there the same daye oon Bagotte, servaunt to my Lord Ferrers, delyueryd him a letter that your Lordship sent me, bering date the xxvij<sup>t</sup>. daye of August, wheryn your pleasor was that with convenyent spede I shulde take and remove away the Idoll (callid of ignorant persons Sainct Erasmus), so that the people shuld have no occasion herafter therby to offende, wheryn your Lordship hathe done amerytoryous dede for mannys sowle. And according to yo<sup>r</sup> pleasor the next morn-yng yerly, I sent for it, and so have usid it that I trust no man shall therby offende in Idolatrye herafter, assuring your Lordship that if your letter had come soner to my hands, it shuld not haue bene so longe ondone, as Crist knoweth, who longe preserve youe my goode Lord in honor to his pleasor. At my power howse nye Stafford, the ij<sup>de</sup> daye of Octobre.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipes to command,

HE. STAFFORD.

To the right hon<sup>'</sup>able and my singuler  
goode Lord, my Lord Priuy Seall,  
this be delyw<sup>'</sup>yd.

## LETTER CCCII.

*William Dynham to the Lord Privy Seal, denouncing  
the dissimulation of Friar Alexander Barclay.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. ix. 112, Orig.]

\*.\* Alexander Barclay is principally known by his "Ship of Fools," a translation, adapted to the fools of his own country, from Sebastian Brandt's "Stultifera Navis." He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, then became a priest in the College of St. Mary Ottery in Devonshire, afterwards a monk of Ely, and finally took the habit of the Franciscans at Canterbury.

William Dynham, the writer of the present letter, from the freedom with which he addressed Barclay when at supper with the Prior of St. Germans, may be presumed to have known him intimately; but the observation at its close, that such hinderers of Truth "should be tied shorter, that the glory of God may increase," was not the suggestion of a friend. Barclay survived it. That he subsequently temporized with the changes of Religion there can be no doubt; since he possessed Church preferments in the reign of Edward the Sixth. Herman Rynck, in a Letter to Cardinal Wolsey, Oct. 1528, from Cologne, among the enemies of England, after mentioning Edmundus de lapoell (Edmund de la Pole), adds, "Deinde et Wilhelmus Roy, Wilhelmus Tyntaell, Hieronimus Barlo, ALEXANDER BARCKLEY, et eorum adherentes." Cotton. MS. Vitell. B. xxi. fol. 43.

Barclay was instituted to the vicarage of Much Badow in Essex in 1546; and to Wokey in Somersetshire, the same year. He had also the Church of All Saints in Lombard Street, London, on the presentation of the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, which was vacated by his death in the month of June 1552.

His Biographers have greatly differed whether he was an Englishman or a Scotsman. There are no Scotticisms observable either in his translation from Brandt, or in the poems of his own composing. The probability is that he was born, as Pitts believed, in Somersetshire or Devonshire. In his will, dated July 25, 1551, and proved 10th June, 1552, he calls himself, both at the beginning and the end,

Alexander Barquelay, designating himself at the opening as doctor in divinity.

---

MOSTE humble commendacon presupposed dewe to your Honor. This may be to advertise youe that of late I casually came to the Pryorye of Saynt Ger-mayne, in Cornwall, where I, gentely acceptyd of the Pryor, sate at supper with hym, being accom-panyd with Alexandre Barckley, whiche over the daie before preached there to the dewe and condynge honor of the blessed Virgen, yet not so muche in the edyfying of the audyence as his demeynor the next daye was (as I herde reportyd) to ther distruccōn. This folowing I knowe to be true, when he and I mett at supper I moved suche questyons as I thought myght do good to the audyence, wherin truly to re-porte, he servyd my turne and purpose, till after a sodeyne dompe he brake silence, as a man that had spoken to well (and yet a frere in a some what honester wede), with a protestacōn gloryfied him selfe and glosyd by dyssymulacyon his herers, I meane the Pryor and his, whiche lytle that I coulde perceyve favored hym.

Barckley first this protestyng that he wolde preache no new things not set out by the Kynge and his Councill, I aunswered him and mervelyd. I saide what he therby mente, when all men of litterature and any good judgement knewe that our so Crystyen a Prince and his Councill set forthe no newe thyng

but the gospell of Cryste and the sincere veryte therof, and wolde every parte therof necessarye to the edyfying of the people were by the preachers truly disclosed to them without partyculer cōmaundement to teache this or that: also that mought edefye. Then wysshed Barckley, 'I wolde to God that at the leste the lawes of God might have asmuche auctorytye as the lawes of the realme.' Wherunto I replied, 'what meneth your wysshe, when our moste Cristen Suppremyst Hed holdeth his lawes, and I dare saye him selfe, subjecte to Gods lawes, and wolde his by them to be tryed as by the onely twiche stone. What meane you Barckley.' 'Nothinge truely,' saide he, 'but I thinke menne are to besye in pullinge downe of Ymages without especiall cōmaundement of the Prynce.' 'I knowe none then,' saide I, 'pulled downe but sutche as Idolatrye was cōmytted unto.' The pullinge downe of whiche was as I supposed by cōmaundement, but well I knowe that most frequent places of Scripture serve and make for the pullinge downe of suche. I dyd putt him in remembraunce of Saint Margets Patent is Rode, and the assemble, although some what dispraised, yet for the intente and good facte therof toleratyd.\* Here he demaunded what folowed therof. I requyring him to aunswere hys demaunde, he saide I knewe howe manye tene-

\* The destruction of the Rood in the churchyard of St. Margaret Pattens in 1538 "by people unknown," is particularly noticed by Stowe, *Survey of London*, 4to. 1602, p. 211. Rood-Lane in its name still preserves the remembrance of this Rood.

ments, and some people were brunte sone upon. 'What, Barckley,' saide I, 'here is some what movyd, ye have a versatile ingeyne, but were ye so sleper as an ielle here will I holde youe. Wulde you infecte this audyence with that opynyon that God for suche cause plageid them: your kankrid harte is disclosed, my true lytle stomake, with reverence of the Pryor and his borde, muste be opened leste it breake. You are, Barckley, a false knave and a dissemblinge frere, youe get no pense might I rule here, you seke your owen proffyt vocall, to hindre the trouthe, more than unite to sett forthe the true and pryncely endeavour of our moste Crysten and of his Churche Supremyst Hed moste laudable enterprises, wherof I truste thowe shalt here.'

That pevishe vessell of dyssimulacion, with these and mo suche blastes me moved, whiche I nowe comytt to your Lordships arbytrarye will and pleasure; this was my juste (I truste) combatement with hym, and wayte for no victorie, butt as your honour shall seme, suche hinderers of trouthe, nowe so well accepted in sundry places, to be tyed shorter, that the glorie of God may encrease. Who preserve your Honour to the comforte of all true Crystens. Amen. Sente from Lyfton, the xij<sup>th</sup> daie of October.

Your oratour and servaunt in harte and wyll,

WILLLL'M DYNHAM.

To the right honorable Lorde Crumwell,  
Lorde Pryvey Seale, this be delyvered.

## LETTER CCCIII.

*Margaret Tewkesbury, Abbess of Godstow, to Cromwell. Sends a Letter, which she has devised to the King's Highness, for Cromwell's approbation.*

[ST. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xiv. 1. Orig.]

\*. Margaret Tewkesbury received the temporalities of her abbacy June 30th, 1518. She resigned, and was succeeded by Katherine Bulkeley, but remained resident in the Monastery till its dissolution. In point of date this Letter is probably misplaced. It could not have been written later than 1535.

PLEASITH it your Mastership, with my dayly prayers, to accepte your litle poor fee by this berer, and for Goddes sake to continue your towarde mynde in my sueitt to you, and for the furtherauns therof to peruse a letter wiche I have devysed to the Kings Highnes, and to delyuer the same to his Grace as you thincke best if it be made as it ought to be, and if not to sende me wourde howe I shall order my self, and I shall be gladde to folowe your advise and counceill. And I pray you gyve credñce to this berer, Doctour Gwent, and what so ever he doth saye to you I shall abide by it, with the grace of God, who kepe you my especiall good Master, in wourship ever to encreas to his pleasure. Amen. At Godstowe, this Mighelmas eve. Your bounden daly beades woman,

MARGARET TEWKESBURY,

To the right honorable and my moost  
 especiall good master, Mr. Cromwell, Secretary to the Kings Grace. *Abbes of Godstowe.*



## LETTER CCCIV.

*Doctor Thomas Legh and John ap Rees to Secretary Cromwell. Their Visitation at Cambridge, Sopham Nunnery, and Denney.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxii. 483. Orig.]

AFTER our due commendacions, please it your Mastershippe to be advertised that we have as yesterdaye laste finished our Visitation at Camebrige, where the students doo saye that ye have doon more good there for the profitt of studie and advauncement of lernyng than ever any Chauncellor did there heretofor; trusting that ye woll see suche direccions and injunctions as we have geuen them, nowe in yo<sup>r</sup> name effectually putt in execution. For many of the hedds which be for the moste parte addicte to sophisticall lernyng, were not content with all that we have doon, and therfore maye fortune woll labor to have some relaxacion therof. We have founde them all very conformable touching the Kings busynes; but as touching sophisticall lernyng, which some of th'elders did yet mayntene as moche as they coulede, partialtie of cōtreys in choysing felowes, and divers other particular abuses we have redressed as well as we mought. And in divers Colleges we founde the nombre of felowes decreased for that (as they said) they that were chosen felowes, were not

able to paye the Kings firste frutes; wherfor we thinke that ye might doo a very good dede yf ye wolde helpe theym to be discharged of that, and geve theym cause to reken theymselſ very happie to have you their Chauncellor and Patrone. Their goods and revenues be well bestowed and no superfluitie amongst theym, wherfor it were pite to take any thing from theym, but rather to geue theym. The greate nomber that lacked in all the Colleges by reason of the said thing, and decaye of the Vniversitie, that it is nowe in more than it was wonte to be heretofor, moueth us this to write vnto you.

Also being at a Noonrie hereby called Sopham, we founde nother tolerable sorte of lyving nor good administracōn there, but all ferre out of order. The Ladie there hathe geven a benefice being appropriated to the House, of the yerely valewe of xxx<sup>li</sup>, to a Frier, which they saye she loves well, the House not being able to dispende fully C<sup>li</sup>. in all. The said Frier is noted of the cōmon rumor of all the contrey hereabouts and also of all the susters of the said House to be nought with the Prioress there. And to make you laugh, we sende you a lettre which is supposed not without sure conjectures to be sent unto her from the said Fryer, as in the name of a woman, allthough any man maye soone perceve that it cam from a lovier. Wherby ye maye perceve her conversacōn. There the Prioress and all wold have goon

foorth yf we had suffredt heym. And they had doon all catall, corne, and householde stuff for that intent.

And at Deny also, there we founde half a dozen of full, moste instantly desired with wepyng eyes to goo foorth, amongst whome one is a faire yong woman, suster to S<sup>r</sup> Gyles Strangwige, which was and is maryed to one Ryvel, a merchant ventrer, at London, with whom she had iiij. children, and nowe moved of scruple of conscience, as she saith, desireth moste humbly to be dimised and restored to her husbände. And so by this ye may see that they shall not nede to be put foorth, but that they woll make instance theymself to be delivered. So that their doing shalbe imputed to theymself and to no other. And theis at Denye doo importunately crie that they lyve here dayli against their conscience, and therfor doo loke for an answer of yo<sup>r</sup> pleasure in that behalf. And thus Allmightie God have yo<sup>r</sup> Mastership in his moste blessed tuicion. From Denye, the xxx<sup>th</sup> of October.

Y<sup>ors</sup> ever assured,

THOMAS LEGH, D.

S<sup>r</sup>, allthough I reken it well doon that all were out, yet I thinke it were best that at their owne instant sute they might be dimised to avoyde calumnacion and envie. And so compelling theym to observe thies injunctions ye shall have theym all to doo shortely. And the people shall knowe it the better

that it cometh upon their sute, yf they be not straight discharged while we be here. For than the people wolde saye that we wente for no other cause about than to expell theym, though the trueth were contrarie. For they juge all thing of the effectes that foloweth, and not allweys of the trueth.

Your most bounden servant,

JOHN AP REES.

To the right honorable and o<sup>r</sup> singlar  
good maister, Mr. Secretarie to the  
Kings Highnes.

---

### LETTER CCCV.

*Sir Richard Gresham to Lord Cromwell, inviting him  
to his "Feastful Day."*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xv. 31. Orig.]

\*.\* Sir Richard Gresham was Lord Mayor in 1537. It had been the invariable custom, from the earliest period in which the City had a Mayor, that he should be elected on the feast of St. Simon and St. Jude, and the next day, the 29th of October, be presented to the King wherever he might be in England. But in 1252 it was granted by charter that the Citizens, from that time forward, "for lack of the King's presence being at Westminster," should present their Mayor so chosen unto the Barons of the Exchequer, there to be sworn and admitted as he before time had been before the King.<sup>a</sup> The Feast, of course, followed, and so continued till the introduction of what was termed the NEW STYLE, in 1751, when, beside the Act for regulating the Commencement of the Year, another Act of Parliament passed for the Abbreviation of Michaelmas Term, 24 Geo. II. chap. 48, one section of which (§ 11) as follows, altered the "*feastful day*" to Nov. 9th.

<sup>a</sup> Fabyan's Chron. edit. 1811, p. 337.

“And whereas by divers Charters heretofore granted to the Citizens of London by his Majesty’s Royal Predecessors, Kings and Queens of England, it is directed that the Mayor of the said City, after he is chosen, shall be presented and sworn before the King or Queen of England in their Court of Exchequer at Westminster, or before the Barons of the said Court : And whereas the said solemnity, after every Annual Election of the said Mayor, hath been usually kept and observed by the said City on the twenty-ninth day of October, except the same fall on a Sunday, and then on the day following ; Be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that from and after the said feast of St. Michael, which shall be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-two, the said solemnity of presenting and swearing the Mayors of the City of London after every Annual Election into the said Office, in the manner and form heretofore used on the twenty-ninth day of October, shall be kept and observed on the 9th day of November in every year, unless the same shall fall on a Sunday, and in that case on the day following : any Rule or Order in any of the Charters of the said City, or the usage or customs thereof to the contrary, notwithstanding.”

---

MYN humble dieuty rememberyd to your goode Lordeshipe, yt shale please you to untherstand that the xxix. daye of this monethe shale be my feestefull daye, where unto I shale moste humbly dessyer yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordeshipe to take the payne to be there. My Lorde Chaunceller, with other noble men, shale be dessyered in lyke weysse, and the Enbassetores of the Emperors and of the Frenche Kyngs, with other straungeres, the Juges and Sergeauntes at Lawe, with meny other ; I doo suppose upon iiijC. measse ; and as moche as in me ys I have and shalbe prepare to make them the beste chere I can. Yt shale please you to be soo goode Lorde unto me to move the Kyngs Hyghnes that yt maye please hys Grace to be

soo goode Lorde vnto me to gyffe me of hys Dooes as shale stande with hys moste graciouse pleasser. And thys I shale preye to God to sende you goode helthe, long leyffe, with encesse of hono<sup>r</sup>. From London, thys Thursdaye, the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Octobr.

Y<sup>r</sup> owne at your Lordeshipes comandement,

RYCHARD GRESHAM.

To the ryght honorable and hys synguller  
goode Lorde, my Lorde Prevy Seale.

---

---

### LETTER CCCVI.

*Thomas Theobald to the Lord Privy Seal, a Letter of News. A report prevalent that the Turk had returned to Hungary. Failure of a Naval Attack on Barbarossa. Cardinal Pole gone to Rome. Confederation of the Duke of Saxony and the Evangelical Princes. The King of France about to meet the Emperor at Bourdeaux, who intends passing by land into Flanders.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xiii. 181.]

MOSTE honerable and my syngular good Lord, pleasethe it yower Lordshyp to understond that veras in my laste letters I sertyfyed yower Lordschyp dowbtfully off the Torkes retorne in to Hongary, we be at this tyme advertysed it to be off trewthe, that is the Torke and ij. of his sons to have passed the flodde of Danubie wythe a verye great armaye, whome the Prynce of Valachia and Moldavia, with

xl. thowsand, and Vivad, other wyse called Kyng John, with xl. thowsand, resyste hym, and to geve hym batayle. And yn the meane seassone Verdynand should yn Austryche and therabowt constryve an armye to supplie or helpe them as nede shall requyer. Thes news were sent in post from Vienna to the Bysshope off Salysbourge, whos secretary or steuard wrot them hyther unto the sayd Bysshops nevey, here beyng stevdiant: but thes letters were a monthe in commyng. To the confyrmation of thes news, I hare of a gentylman of Polonia, here stev-dent, which sayethe that he hathe sene letters at this present, from a great man of ther cowntrye which do sertifie that wheras hathe byn contyneval warre many yers betwext the Prynce of Moldavia or Valachia and the Kyng of Polonia. This Prynce fyndyng hymselfe somewhat ynferior and myche to weake, and besyds now beyng yn rebellion agenst the Torke, which ynvadeth hym on the other syde, hathe made yntercessyon unto the Kyng off Polonia for peace, offeryng hym what condycions he will desyer, to the furtherance of which agrement th'Emperour and Verdynand dyd send ther Ambassadors also, so that this is concluded. Yn assuermment and confyrmatione of the condycions therof this forsayd Prynce hethe sent his eldest sone wythe l. horse to wayte upon the Kyng off Polonia, and contynewally to follow his Cowrte. And thus after this agreement

hathe fornyshed Kyng John with thes forsayd forty thowsand persons, which this man sayethe be all horsemen. The Kyng off Polonia in this expedyction medlethe nothyng, for they say he is in a perpetual lege with the Torke for hym and his hayers. Also I here off the Almayns that the cyties and Pryncis imperiall have gravnted and determed to send an armye unto Verdynand agenst Marche yff the Torke do persever to come on Chrystendome.

The Chrysten Navye have had but smalle successe nowe latelye agenst Barbarovssa, for all the greate crakes and promysse made heretofore. Nother he is I reken so greatlye in ther davnger as they semede to have hym. Andreas Dorias sent ij. of his shyps and ij. or iij. of the Venetians gallyes to illecte hym forthe of the port of Laarte wher as they thowght to have had hym at ther wyll, which when he perceaved somewhat nere the haven, and the wynde sodenly to cease, made owte his armye which is all yn gallies and toke, or rather dystroyd them, for they wold never yeld, but fowght manfullye unto they were slayne and borned; and the revmor is here that they dystroyed of ther gallies also xx<sup>ti</sup>., but I cannot beleve that they were vj. The Venetians great Gallyon was in this conflycte, which should fyght with them by the space of v. howers, and after skaped, but sore hurte, she is estemed to have in her iij. hondred pecis of ordynance. The cause why Andreas Dorias cam



not to soker thes forsayde was by reason of the changyng of the wynde, by hope off which he had grownded and ynstytuted his enterprynce yn illectyng his envyes by this forsayd praye or bayte, for his cheffe strenght and truste is in his shyps whyche are in nombre fyfthe or mo, which, all the wynd beyng alayed, cowlde have done hym no servyce; so that the Torkes havyng as many or mo gallyes then he, and better ynstrvcted, he cowlde not have medlyd and tryed with them but by egall strenght, or we paraventur to have byn somewhat the weaker, in which had byn great dowbt off the successe, which yff it should have byn agenst hym, ther Navye had byn dystroyed, and all Chrystendome in great davngier, wherfor he had rather take this lytle damage than to put all in a hasard. Trustyng dayly to meate wythe them agene at so<sup>m</sup>e advantage, and so to fyght and medel by some secvryte and lekelode of vycorye, with the which his advyse and cownsel in this acte the Venetians and other at lenght ar content and satisfyed, wheras afore some dyd ympute it to feare or some great oversight and errour, and many did ympute it as a prodycion of hym agenst the Venetians, for the which at that present was great contention, suspition, and yndignation off the Venetians and Pops generall agenst hym, which wold nedes have geven Barbaroussa batayl, but we here now all to be wel, and this way that is taken to have byn best.

Forthermore, wheras in my last Letters I sertified yower Lordship off M. Pole goyng to Venys, he was yn dede so mynded at that tyme, as I was then, and have byn sens advertysed, but the same daye he should have gone thyther, he came to Padway, and so contyneved his journey on by lond to Rome. What dyd chang his mynd in that behalfe I cannot tel; yowr Lordshyp paraventur can conjectvre; but dyvers gentylmen of Venys cam to hym, as I here, to take ther leve of hym. The Venetians seuarly, what so ever they do pretend, they are in dede great papysts, not for any opynion that they have in his little hollynes and lesse vertu or authorytie spirituall, but for his temporall power and authoryte, cheffely here yn Italye, wherof and of his other practyses and aydes yn Chrystendom, they have and do more use, and have as mych nede of, as of all other besydes, cheffely as the world hath gone now in this age, and for ther state ther is no man, all thyngs consydered, with whome they can or temporally more commodiously joyne.

Master Pole came not here in to the Cytie, but entred secretly in to a Monasterye hard by the owter walles called Seynt Justyns, wheras he is ther wyte God and they his blacke angells, ther he tarryed not passyng halfe an hower, to take his leve, rydyng from hens vj. myles that nyght to his bed, wheras he mete wythe Cardynall Contarenus which rōde forthe wythe

hym to Rome. In his trayne he had not passyng xviij. or twentye horses at vttermuste of which vj. or vij. were monkes and fryars, archers, and kepers beleke of his holly bodye, for they rydde nexte vnto hym. There are iij. gentylmen of Padway, j. of Vyncence, and ij. of Venys which do follow hym to Rome, and ther tarry with hym. They are all lernyd, one of them of Venys is called Aloyse, a gentleman off a very good and rych famylye, to whome the wyllage and lodgyng dothe pertayne wheras M<sup>r</sup> Pole hathe lyen all thys wynter; he worshipethe and observethe hym for a God, and so dyvers moo off them, and here also. Som as ower cowntryemen which follow hym, and certayn other, do beleve that he shalbe Pope, after this mans dethe, which is nothyng lekely; and other as Italians do pretend great veneration and excydyng love towerd his vertue and holynes, but I reken yn that they co<sup>m</sup>an myche that he nother hathe nother wyll take a bysshopryke, nother is or wylbe preste, do ymagyn some other fantasye above my capacite or audacyte to conjecture.

Friar Pato at this present is here at the Observant Fryars, to prepare hym self to ryde to Rome by M. P. coste and wyll. I have spoken wythe hym ons or twyse. Among them they have mo news owt of Ynglond, and with more expedyence than all Ynglyssemen here or in Venys, which they have seuerly from An-

dwarpe or from thos parties, wherfore ther is some marchant therunto appropriated what so ever he be. I do knowe the Italian at Venys which is ther factour in receavyng and conveyng ther letters. I wyll make means afareoff to get owt of this Friar what means and way they vse at Andwarpe for this pourpose, for he is somewhat bablyng and very open, as commanly all off his cote be; howbeit ellis I can perceave no great mallyce or vehemencye yn his coṁvnycation or behaveure, but yn his symple opynion somewhat pertynate, which and supersticion, with a lytle hypocrazy, are faster and dyper sowen in their hartes then ther hoodes to ther cotes.

They have made here a wonderous matter and reporte off the Shryne and bornyng of the Idols bournt at Canterberye, and besydes this that the Kyng his Hyghtnes and Cownsell to be become Sacramentarians by reason of this Ambassye, which the Devke of Saxony sent lately to Ynglond.

A gentylman of Spayne of a great famylye which hathe long byn here resydent, departed lately hens to Flanders, which at this present writtethe hyther to a frend of his that the Devke off Saxon, the Landisgrave, and other Cities and Pryncis evangelycal to be confederated in lege with the Devke of Cleve for Gelders, wherfor yn Flanders they should prevely make provysion for warre.

Also to this here ys a gentylman of France, which

also at this present hathe receved letters from his cowntry in which he is advertysed that ther Kyng rydethe shortly to Bordevs, and so forthe to the borders of Spayne, to meate wythe th'Emperour, which should be determed under his feythe and securite to enter in to France and so to passe by land yn to Flanders throw his cowntrye, and that towerd the spryng of the yere, in his owne persone, he wolde sett apone Gelders. The certaynty of this newes I dowbt not but yower Lordshype dothe here more largely from thes parties, and with more expedyence, yet to declare my dylygence, I thowght I could do no lesse then bryevlye to declare, the which I beseche yower good Lordshype to accept and take yn good wrthe. Thus prayyng God ever to preserve yower Lordshype in all vertu and honor to his pleasure. Wrytten in hast, at Padwaye, the xxij. day of Octobre.

By yower most hovmble servant and dayly beddysman,

THOMAS THEABOLD.

To the moste honerable ande his singulare  
good Lorde, my Lorde off the Preavy  
Seale, this be delyuered.

---

## LETTER CCCVII.

*John London to Lord Cromwell. Details his "rasing" of the Friars' Houses, in various Counties.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxiii. 717. Orig.]

IN my most humble maner I have me comēdyd unto your gudde Lordeshipp, as your most boundon orator and servant. I have not so moche rasyd the Howses I have be at as I perceve the Kings Grace and your Lordeschippe ys informyd, and hadde rasyd noon saving for the words of suche Comissions as I have to schew, and dydd nott extremely so do butt wher necessitee compellyd me by reason of the importunytie of the people, wich els wold have pilled all so as the Kings Grace schulde have hadd no profytt of those Howses; and in every place I sayd the hole ledd unto the Kings Graces use, and the hole plate. Yet have I be in som very beggarly Howses, as now I am at oon, the Whyte Fryers in Northampton, wher all they have ys nott able to pay ther detts. And brevely I will rehersse what I dydd in euery Howse.

At Reding I dydd oonly deface the Church; all the windoes being full of Fryers; and left the roff and wallys hole to the Kings use. I solde the ornaments and the sellys in the dorter and certen utensyls wiche els wold have be stolen as dyvers wer indede.

At Aylesbury, I founde them very powr and in dett. Ther ornaments wor very coursse and very litill stuff of howshold. Ther I oonly solde the glasse wyndoes and ther ornaments with ther vtensyles. I left the Howse hole and oonly defacyd the Church. Ther the hole church ys well coveryd with ledd, and a gudd new roff.

At Bedford, I dydd sell the ornaments of ther church and certen vtensiles. All the ledde I savyd with certen vtensyles, because I myzt leve them in saff custody with M<sup>r</sup>. Gostwike.

At Stamford, I left in the Grey Fryers all ther brewyng vessels, and ther kechyn stuff wasse so gud that I cowde gete butt viij<sup>s</sup>. for all. I solde ther ornaments and glasse of their church with certen stuff, and sold no glasse in the Grey, Whyte, or Blacke Fryers, saving oonly in their churches. At the Austen Fryers I sold all ther glasse, for els all wold have be stollyd, ffor it stondeth owt of the town. In thre Fryers ther I sold ther brewyng vessels wich wer very ny worn.

In Coventry, I dydd partly rase that Howse of the Gray Fryers, thou after the powr people lay so sore vpon ytt. Butt the Whyte Fryers I dydd litill vnto.

At Warwick, the Fryers Howse ys without the town, an olde ruynose howse and no ledd butt gutters and the coueryng of the steple. Ther I defacyd the

churche wyndoes and the sellys of the dorter as I dydd in euery place saving in Bedford and Aylisbury wher were few byars. I pullyd down no Howse thorowly at noon of the Fryers: butt so defacyd them as they shuld nott lyztly be made Fryerys agen.

At Tellisford Crosse Fryers, I have oonly recyvyd the surrendere: and have left the Howse with all the stuff in safe custody with the late mynster and oon of the Kings seruants dwelling therbye. In that Howse I must farther know your Lordships pleasur or I do any more, as by my servant I shall shortly more at length expresse every thing. Ther wasse a fonde fasschon of Idolytrye. In the body of the Churche wasse an Image at an Awters end callyd Mayden Cutbrogh, and vnder her feete wasse a trowgh of wodde descending undre the Awter wich wasse holow. Thyder resortyd suche as wer trobelyd with the hedde ache, or hadde any slottiche wydowes lockes, viz. here growen to gether in a tufte. Ther must they putt in to the trowgh a peckke of oots, and when they wer oons slydyd vndre the Awter, the Crosse Fryers schuld behynd the Awter pryvily stele them owt, and the sykk person must geve to the Fryer a peny for a pynte of these Maydon Cutbrogh oots, and then ther heds schuld ak no more till the next tyme. I have pullyd downe thys Idoll with herre manage.



At Northampton, I fynd the Prior of Augustyns lyk a Fryer, and oon of the most unthrifths that yet I have mett with all: yet have I found butt few trew or gud, and amongs many blessyd reforinations don by the Kings Grace, I suppose thys be nott the lest, vtterly to suppress theis Fryars, in whom I fynd so moch dissymylation as may be in men. I trust to bring all ther falshudds here to lyzt, butt in the mean tyme I am fayne to sett the Prior and almost all hys brethern in warde. They have delyuered owt of ther Howse all ther plate and gudd stuff, and made billes of sale and knowledging of receipt of certen sommys of money wher they receyvyd, nor owzt, oon peny, and all to disseyve the Kinge. I have in som of those billes her enclosyd, and moo I will have or I depart, and have agen the best stuff I saw yet, and more I trust to have. Howbeit by hys own confession he made away thys yere above a C<sup>ti</sup>. plate. He ys a great lyar and a gyvelar.\*

I will hensforth deface no Howse unlesse I have your or the Kings Grace speciall co<sup>m</sup>aundment. Butt then if ther be no Surveyor to do ytt immedyatly or som suer man to inhabitt the same, the Howsys will be so spoyld as litill profytt will com of them. I thowzt I dydd for the beste in defacinge those Howses, and have to the Kings Grace use above all, dispacchyng of the Fryers, payng ther detts and re-

\* A base fellow, a ribald, a buffoon. To jiffle is to shuffle, in N. Britain.

warding every oon of them, savyng also all the covering and wallys of the Howses, aswell in ledde, slatt, as tyle, and my chardges of expens born, and all the plate also thorowly savyd hole to the Kings use. CC<sup>ti</sup>. and above in gudd gold. And have also savyd to the Kings use the best ornaments wher any were with all. I will now owt of hand upon All Halon tyde send vppe or I execute any of these commissions last sent from your Lordeschippe to me. For I have a great dele of gudd plate wiche I wold fayn be dischargyd of. Thus I besech your Lordeschip to take my powr meanyng in gudd partt, intending to my litill powr truly to serve the Kings Grace, and so I dowbt nott butt his Majesty will accept my doings when his Grace knowith what beggarly and crafty merchants I have be occupyed with all. And most humble I do thank your gudd Lordeshippe for your gudnes and gudd mediation vnto hys most noble Grace for me, and shalbe during my liff your assured seruant and orator vnto Almyztie Godd long to preserue your gudd Lordeshipp with increse of moch honor. At Northampton, xxix. Octobris.

Your most bovyndon orator and seruant,

JOHN LONDON,

---

## LETTER CCCVIII.

*The Earl of Hertford to the Lord Privy Seal. The death of Lord Thomas Howard.*

[IBID. 2 Ser..xvii. 223. Orig.]

•• A.D. 1536. "In the month of July, Lord Thomas Howard, youngest brother to the Duke of Norfolk, was sent to the Tower of London for making a privie contract of matrimony with the Ladie Margaret Douglas, daughter to the Queen of Scots by the Earle of Angus, and neece to King Henry of England: the said Lord Thomas was attaint by Parliament, and also the said Lady Margaret Douglas was after committed to the Tower for the same."<sup>a</sup>

Again, A.D. 1537. "On Alhallowe Even, Lord Thomas Howard, brother to the Duke of Norfolk, died prisoner in the Tower of London, and was buried at Thetford; and then the Lady Margaret Douglas was pardoned, and released out of the Tower."<sup>b</sup>

The reader need hardly be told that Lord Thomas Howard was the uncle of Lord Surrey; who, in the Sonnet in which he renounced his affection for the fair Geraldine, thus alludes to Lord Thomas's imprisonment and death:

"For you yourself doth know, it is not long ago,  
Sith that for love one of the race did end his life in woe,  
In tow'r both strong and high; for his assured truth;  
Whereas in tears he spent his breath, alas! the more the ruth.  
This gentle beast<sup>c</sup> so died, whom nothing could remove,  
But willingly to seek his death for loss of his true love."

Lord Thomas Howard's death did not reconcile Henry to his niece, as the succeeding Letter to this will show. She was reprov'd for entertaining two servants who had belonged to Lord Thomas: "the cause for which she took them was the poverty she saw them in, and for no cause else."

Lady Margaret Douglas was afterwards the mother of Lord Darnley.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Stowe, Annals. sub. an.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> Probably alluding to the *lion* as the Howard Crest.

<sup>d</sup> In a Book of Payments by the Treasurer of the Household from Candlemas day

MI LORD, I have schoud the Kings Highnes of  
mi Lord Thomas deth as Mast. Wrisli desirid me, as  
all so mi Ladi his Mothers request for the bering of  
him. His Grace is content sche hath him according  
to your aduis, so that sche bire him with owght pomp.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipes louuing frind,

E. HERTFORD.

To the right honerabull mi Lord Previselle.

---

---

### LETTER CCCIX.

*The Lady Margaret Douglas to the Lord . . . . on  
the retrenchment of her Household, and the discharge  
of two servants who had belonged to Lord Thomas  
Howard.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. XIII. 138 b. Orig.]

MY LORD,

What cawse hawe I to gyve you thanks, and how  
moche bownd am I vnto you, that be your menys  
hath gotten me, as I trust, the Kyngs Grace ys fflaver  
agene, and besydes that that yt plesyt you to wryt,  
and to gyve me knowleg wherin I myght have hes

29 Hen. VIII. to Midsummer day 33 Hen. VIII. MS. Arundel, Brit. Mus. 97. In the 29th Hen. VIII., we have,

"Item, paid to Thomas Ashe poticary by the Kingis comaundment, certified by My Lord Pryvy Seals letter, for certain medicines by Dr. Cromer and other plesi-cions, and by the Poticarye employed for the relief and conservation of the helth of the Lady Marg. Douglas duringe the tyme of her beinge in the Tower of London, and also sins the same, xiiij<sup>li</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

"Item, paide to my Lady Margret Douglas, daughter to th'erle of Anguishe, for the saide Lade's servants and gentil womens wagis and bord wagis by the Kings commaundment, certified by my Lord Pryvi Seales letter, xxiv<sup>li</sup>. vij<sup>s</sup>. x<sup>d</sup>.

Graceys desplesuer agen, wych I pray owr Lord sooner to send me deth then that ; and I assure you, my Lord, I wyll never do that thyng wyllingly that shuld offend hes Grace. And my Lord, wher as yt ys informyd you that I do charge the howse with agreter nomber then ys conuenient, I assuer you I have but ij. mo then I had in the Court, wych in ded wer my Lord Thomas sarvands: and the cavse that I tok them for, was ffor the poverty that I saw them in, and ffor no cause els. Bvt seyng, my Lord, that yt ys your plesuer that I shall kepe non that ded be long vnto my Lord Thomas, I wyll put them fro me. And I be seche you not to thynk that eny fancy doth remayn in me towchyng hym ; but that all my study and car ys how to plesse the Kyngs Grace and to contynv in hys ffaver. And my Lord, wher yt ys your plesuer that I shall kepe but a ffew here with me, I trust ye wyll think that I can have no fewer than I have: ffor I have but a gentyllman and a groom that keps my aparell, and a nother that keps my chamber, and a chaplean that was with me always in the Court. Now my Lord, I be seche you that I may know your plesur yff you wold that I shuld kep any ffewer. Howbed, my Lord, my sarvents hath put the howse to small charg, for they have nothyng but the reversyon of my bowrd ; nor I do call ffor nothyng but that that ys gyven me ; howbed I am very well intreted. And my Lord, as for resort, I promes you I

hawe non, except yt be gentylwomen that comes to  
 se me, nor never had sens I cam hether; ffor yff eny  
 resort of men had com yt shold nother abecuñ me to  
 a sen them, nor yet to haue kept them company,  
 beyng a mayd as I am. Now my Lord, I besech you  
 to be so good as to get my power ssarvends ther  
 wagys; and thys I pray owr Lord to preserve you  
 both solle and body,

by her that has her trust in you,

MARGRET DOWGLAS.

---

---

LETTER CCCX.

*John London to the Lord Privy Seal. Surrender of  
 Friars of Warwick. The greediness of the common  
 people every where in plundering the Friars' houses.*

[MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxiii. 715. Orig.]

IN my most humble maner I have me comēdyd  
 vnto your gudde Lordeschippe acertenynge the same  
 that at my being in Warwik, in the tyme I receyvide  
 the surrender of the Fryers ther, thys berar, a very  
 honest person, hadde felld certen trees in a grove  
 behynde the place, and having sale of them made to  
 hym, with moo by the Prior, intendyd to fell and  
 cary the same. And forasmoche as I toke it nott to  
 be within the meanynge of the Kings Grace commis-  
 sion directyd vnto me ther to determe any lesys or

salys made, I dydde inhibit hym the felling and cariage of any trees ther vntill suche tyme as he hadde befor your Lordeschippe declaryd hys bargyn. At my being at Warwik thys man, with dyvers other the honest inhabitants ther, dydd helpe me all they cowde to saue euery thing, butt the power people thorowly in every place be so gredy vpon thees Howsys when they be suppressyd that by night and daye, nott oonly of the townys, butt also of the contrye, they do contynually resortt as long as any dore, wyndoo, yren, or glasse, or lowse ledde remaynythe in any of them. And if it were so don oonly wher I goo, the more blame myzt be layd to me, butt yt ys vniuersally that the people be thus gredy for yren, wyndoes, doores, and ledde. In every place I kepe wacche as longe as I tary, and prison those that do thus abuse them selvys, and yet other will nott refrayne. My seruant schalbe with your Lordeschipp, Godde willing, this weke, with such plate as hytherto I have receyved, wiche bycause yt ys of gudd valor and from sondre places browzt to Oxford, I thowzt gudd to be dischargyd of thys or I medelyd with any moo. And now, Godd willyng, I schull accomlishe the rest of the Kings Highnes pleasur and yo<sup>r</sup> Loreschippys with all faythfull diligens to the best of my litill powr. And I besek Almyzty Jhs long to preserve your gudde Lordeschipp with increse of moch honor. Oxon, v<sup>o</sup>. Novembris.

The Kings Grace hath a kechyn in bilding at Warwik Castell. Ther ys oon roff of lx. fote long and more at the Fryers wold serve ther, and the old tile ys very gudd, els all ys old and litill worth.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeschips most bounden

Orator and Servant,

JOHN LONDON.

To my right honorable and most singular  
gud Lord, my Lorde of the Privye Seale.

## LETTER CCCXI.

*Letter of Petition to Lord Cromwell from Dr. John Tregonwell.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xliii. 226. Orig.]

\*.\* John Tregonwell, a native of Cornwall, was educated at Oxford, where he was admitted LL.D. June 23d, 1522. In 1529 he was one of the King's proctors when the King and Queen were cited before the Legates at the Black-friars; and he was one of the counsel for the King when the final sentence of divorce was pronounced at Dunstable by Cranmer. For his service in this last business a part of his reward consisted in a pension of forty pounds a-year, the resignation of which, in 1539, helped to liquidate the purchase from the Crown of the site of the House of Milton Abbas in Dorsetshire, together with the church, belfry, bells, and churchyard, advowson of the vicarage, manor, and rectory, with the chapels of Wolland, Lyscombe, and Wydcombe, the tithes of the demesnes in Milton, Huish, Churchcombe, and a portion of the tithes in Milborne St. Andrew, to be held by Knight's service as the tenth part of a Knight's fee, paying yearly 12l. 0s. 4d. The money consideration, beside resigning the pension, was a thousand pounds. In 1550 he was made one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal during the sickness of Lord Chancellor Rich. He was knighted



Oct. 2nd, 1553, and in that year sate in Parliament for Scarborough. In 1554, he was Sheriff of the Counties of Dorset and Somerset. He died Jan. 13th, 1565, and was interred in the month of February following at Milton.

---

Iff hit maye stonde with your Masterships pleasur to opteyne of the Kyngs Highnes the ferme of oon of thes undrewreten Monasteryes for your mooast bownden Jo. Tregonwell, to be letten to him at a convenyent rent, wherbye he maye have some helpe towards his levyng, and fyndyng of his wiff and childe, your kindnese therin schalbe consyderde with suche rewarde as schall content your Mastreshipe; and besyds that you schall bynde him, and all his, perpetually to pray to All Myghty Godde for your prosperitye and helthe longe t'endur.

Byndon . . .	Wiltes.
Dorchester. . .	Oxon.
Brewerne . . .	Oxon.
Briggwater } . . .	Sumers.
Clyve } . . .	
Canonlye } . . .	Devon.
Polslowe } . . .	
Mayden Bradley . . .	Wiltes.
Ivechirche . . .	Wiltes.

---

## LETTER CCCXII.

*John Barlo, Dean of the College of Westbury in Gloucestershire, to Lord Cromwell, complaining of the violent conduct of Lady Anne Berkeley.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. iii. 65.]

\*• The Lady Anne Berkeley, who forms the chief subject of this Letter was a singular character. She was the daughter of Sir John Savage of Frodsham, and became the second wife of Thomas sixth Lord Berkeley. The match was supposed to have been made by Anne Boleyn and King Henry the Eighth.

Fosbrooke, in his Extracts from Smyth's Lives of the Berkeley Family, pp. 181, 185, says, "this Lady Anne, when at any of her country houses, would betimes, in winter and summer mornings, take her walks to visit her stable, barnes, dayries, poultry, swine-troughs, and the like; which huswifry her daughter-in-law, the Lady Catherine Howard, wife of the Lord Henry her son, seeming to decline, and to betake herself to the delights of youthful greatness, she would some times say to those about her, 'By God's blessed sacrament, this gay girle will beggar my son Henry.'

"During some family squabbles," says the same author, "Maurice Berkeley, Nicholas Poyntz, &c., and a riotous company of their servants and others, entered the park of Lady Anne, at Yate, and having havocked her deere at pleasure, sware, amongst themselves, they would, to fret and damage her the more, set the great hay-ricke on fire; meaning a great rick of hay for winter's provision, inclosed with a high pale, at the stable end adjoininge to the house, wishing the fire might catch the house, and burne the lady with her werish boy in the midst of it; and 'Then, Maurice,' quoth Giles Poyntz, 'thou shalt be heire, and we have an end of all our sutes.' There chanced at the same time another company of hunters to be in the same parke, stealing also of this lady's deere, who perceiving a stronger pack of thieves than themselves to be in the place, and better provided, had drawne themselves secretly for shelter under the hay-rick, where, close standing and hearing what was said and determined, and fearing to be either descried or burned, presently

ran away and fled; which being perceived by Maurice and his company, and by them thought to be of the Lady's family, and such as she and her keepers had drawn together, they also, as loth to be discovered or taken, fled as fast; and thus was a great danger prevented.

"From this and other aggressions the above Lady Anne fled to her old master King Henry VIII., who granted her a special Commission, under the Great Seal, to enquire, hear, and determine these riots and other misdemeanors, and made her one of the Commissioners and of the *Quorum*; whereupon she came to Gloucester, and there sate on the bench in the publique Sessions-hall, impanelled a jury, received evidence, found Sir Nicholas Poyntz and Maurice Berkeley, and their followers, guilty of divers riots and disorders, and fined them; and hence it is that the common people in these parts of Yate and Mangotsfield will, with some stiffness of opinion, to this day, to the honor of this Lady, as they suppose, maintaine that she was a Justice of the Peace, and sat with them upon the Bench."

The College of Westbury was founded about 1288 by Godfrey Gifford, Bishop of Worcester, who, after much opposition from the Prior and Convent of his Cathedral, made several churches of the patronage of his See prebendal to this of Westbury; and here became a College for a Dean and Canons dedicated to the Holy Trinity. It was afterwards augmented by various benefactions. John Carpenter, Bishop of Worcester, sometimes styled himself Bishop of Westbury. The House was valued in the 26th Hen. VIII., at 232*l.* 14*s.* 0*½d.* per annum, and was granted 35 Hen. VIII. to Sir Ralph Sadler.

---

PLESITH it your good Lordship that wher I uppon Mihelmas day last past, rydyng toward Gloucett', to serve the Kyng accordyng to my moste bowden douty at the Quarter Cessions holden ther, fownde in my sayd jornay, at the 'Churche Howse of the parish of Yate, in the Counte of Gloucett' afore said, wher the Lady Anne Barkley dwellith, divers evyll disposed persons, to the number of xiiij.,

playng at the unlawfull and forbydden game of tennes at Divine serues tyme in the mornynge, who at my comynge toward them avoided and fledde a way. Neverthelesse, with moche difficulte I gotte some of ther names, intendyng at my comyng to the Cessions to have sett them forward for ther dew ponishment accordyng to the statute in that behalfe; but at my comyng to the said Cessions, ther was soche a bande of the sayd Lady Barkleys servaunts and retayners, beyng Comon Jurers all, as she hath no small number of soche, and wer impannelled the same tyme in Jures ther, rather to lett then to prefferre Justice, as I then mistrusted, and as most comonly they use to do. For fere of the same I thought it good to differre the settinge forth of the said matter tyll the comyng of the Justices of th'asize, wherew<sup>t</sup> the said Lady Barkley uppon knowlege geven to hur of the same, gretly beyng displesed, uncharitably rayled with mony sklaunderus and opprobrious words agenst me in the presens of diverse gentillmen; wisshyng that the sayd evill disposed persons had beten me; sayng that I shuld have ben well beton in dede if she had had knowlege before of my comyng thither: and further with thretenynge words sayd, the same tyme, that she wolde sytte uppon my skyrtes. Sens the wich tyme, accordynge to hur thretenyngs, at a purchased gaole delyuery holdon at Gloucett<sup>r</sup>, the vj. day of this present

monyth of November, the said Lady Barkley of malice have caused me with diverse of my frends, and servaunts wrongefully to be indited by hurre said seruants of diuers trespasses. And on of the said trespasses is for that I caused on Sir William Norton, a priste, more than a yere past, to be attached for the keypyng of certen prohibited boks that I founde with hym, as Portuces not reformed of the Busshop of Romes names, and a boke of Busshop Fysshiers for the mayntenans of the sayd Bisshop of Romes pretended supreme ecclesiasticall power, wherof Sir Nicolas Poyntz and I gave informacōns to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship, and ye remitted it down to the Shere to be determined ther; which matter notwithstanding it was and yet is very notorius, and pregnant evidens is of the same, yet by reson the said priste is retayning to the sayd Lady Barkley it cowde never be fownde to this day. And to declare the rest of the trespasses that I am indited of to yo<sup>r</sup> lordship, it wer to tedius, the wich if it shalbe your plesure to here, Sir Nicolas Poyntz can declare them, to whom I have wrytten the hole matter at large; and thus I make an ende, besekyng your Lordship of your lawfull ayde, as hitherto I have fownde it allways redy in my resonable sewtes, and in this distresse now that I am in, so to provyde for me that I be not thus lefte in rebuke and shame, for doynge the Kyngs Grace trew and faithfull service in the ministracōn of Justice,

from the wich no injuste vexacōns can cause me to desiste, hauyng your Lordshipps lawfull favor and ayde in that behalf as my speciall truste is in the same. Wrytten att Westbury College, the xij. day of November.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshippes bownde orator,

JOHN BARLO, *Deane there.*

To the right honorable and my singler  
good Lorde, the Lorde Cromwell,  
Lorde Privy Seale.

### LETTER CCCXIII.

*Cuthbert Tunstal, Bishop of Durham, to King Henry the VIII., consoling him for the death of Queen Jane Seymour.*

[MS. COTTON. TITUS. B. I. fol. 121. *Orig.*]

PLEASE it your Highnes to understonde that wher now of late it hath pleasyd Almyghty God to take unto his mercy out off thys present lyff the most blessyd and vertuouse lady your Graces most derest wyffe the Queny's Grace, whose soule God pardon, and newys theroff sorowful to all men came into these parties, surly it cannot wel be expressyd how all men off al degrees dyd greatly lament and morne the death of that noble lady and princesse, takyn out off thys world by bringinge furth off that noble frute that is spronge off your Maiesty and Hir to the great

joy and inestimable comferte off al your subjects, consideringe withal that thys noble frute, my Lord Prince, in his tendre age interyng in to thys worlde is by hir deth leffte a dear Orphan, commencing therby thys miserable and mortal lyffe not oonly by wepinge and waylinge, as the misery of mankynde requyryth, but also reffte in the begynnyng off his lyffe from the comferte off his most dere moder. And albeyt to hym by tendirnesse off his age it is not known what he hath lost, yet we that do know and fele it, have mych more cause to morne, seinge such a vertuose Princesse who hath shewyd so grete hope off mych frute to come off hir body, is so sodenly taken from us. But thys not withstandinge your Maieste, whom thys chaunch most towcheth, must by your hygh wysdom consydere the misery off the mortal lyffe off mankynde, which no man born in thys world, prince nor poer man, can exchue, seinge it is the sentence off Almyghty God, sainge in the begynnyng aswel to the woman, *In dolore paries filios tuos*, as to the man, and by him to al his posterite, *Pulvis es, et in pulverem reverteris*. In which mortal lyffe who so ever is mor vexyd and troblyd, yff he take it patiently, ys more accepte to God, and callyd in the Scripture thereby blessyd; as it is written in the boke off Job, *Beatus homo qui corripitur a Deo, increpationem ergo Domini ne reprobes, quia ipse vulnerat et medetur, percutit et manus ejus sanabunt*. And it

is written in th'epistle off James lykwyse, *Beatus vir qui suffert tentationem, quam autem cum probatus fuerit, accipiet coronam vitæ.* And as S<sup>h</sup>. Paul saith to the Hebrews, It is a suer tokyn that God favoryth them as his chyldren to whom he sendeth adversite, sainge, *Quem enim diligit Dominus castigat, flagellat autem omnem filium quem recipit. In disciplina perseverate, tanquam filijs vobis se offert Deus. Quis enim filius quem non corripet pater, quia si extra disciplinam estis, cujus participes facti sunt omnes, ergo adulteri et non filij estis.* And albeyt the discipline off adversite be ful off hevynesse for the tyme, yet it endith always in yoy, as ther foloyth. *Omnis autem disciplina in presenti quidem non videtur esse gaudij sed meroris, postea autem fructum pacatissimum excercitatis per eam reddet justiciam.* And like as al men more do favor those their servaunts that in a long viage do sustein more adversite, so Almighty God in thys lyffe, which al is but a viage, for as S<sup>c</sup>. Paul saith, *Non habemus hic manentem civitatem sed futuram inquirimus,* most acceptith those his servaunts that do sustein most adversite patiently, and S<sup>t</sup>. Paule, considerynge the instabilite off this world, exhorteth al men to use al things therin as transitory and not permanent, both in prosperity and in adversite, for nedyr off both doth tary, but brevely overpasse, sainge, *Tempus breve est, reliquum est, ut qui habent uxores, tanquam non haben-*



*tes sint, et qui flent, tanquam non flentes; et qui gaudent tanquam non gaudentes; et qui emunt tanquam non possidentes; et qui utuntur hoc mundo, tanquam non utantur; præterit enim figura mundi hujus.*

Then sens prosperite is fugitive and taryyth not, lat us not trust to yt; and sens adversite soon overpasseth and abydyth not, lat us not esteme it; for affter it sustenyd patiently, sure we be that yoy shal succede.

Consyder, yff it lyke your Maieste, how offte tymes sens your most noble regne began, God hath sent you diverse and many times grete flowinge of prosperite, and therfor yff God sum tyme do send a droppe off adversite, sustein yt by your hygh wysdome with patient sufferance, as I trust assuredly and dobt not but your Hyghnes wyl. And assuryd ye may be that God for your so doinge shal hyghly requite yt farre beyond your Hyghnes expectation. Grete cities, towns, and regions, al peple in them, and princes off the same, offte do sustein adversite by cause the hole world is alway subgiet to mutabilite; and lyke as affter lygth succedith darknes, and after somer comyth winter, so darknes taryyth not, but lygth doth folow; and winter gyffeth place to the somer again; so that I dobt not, but, God willinge, thys storme off sorowful season shal by your Maiesties wysdome affter a tyme overpasse, and the somer off yoyful gladnes shal succede, not oonly to your Graces comforte, but to the comforte off al your subgeittes,

mych mornynge at thys tyme in their hartes with your Hyghnes. And wher Almyghty God hath taken from your Grace to your grete discomforte a most blessyd and vertuose lady, consyder what he hath gyffen your Hyghnes again to your comforte and to the rejoyse off all us your subgiettes, our most noble Prince; to whom God hath ordenyd your Maiestie not only to be fadyr, but also as the tyme now requireth to supply the rowme off a modyr also; so that therby he shal heraffter have doble cause to honor your Hyghnes, as it is not to be dobtid, but, God grauntynge hym lyffe; heraffter he wyl doo. In whom, in the mean tyme, Almyghty God off his infinite mercy graunt that your Grace, puttinge away al soroful pensivenesse, may to the comforte off your most noble harte longe rejoyce, which shalbe also to the hygh comforte off al the subgettes of your Graces realme. And sens mournynge can in no wyse amend the mater, and thanks gyffen to God may sonner over blowe thys storme, best shal be to conclude with Job, sainge, *Dominus dedit Dominus abstulit, sicut Domino placuit ita factum est: sit nomen Domini benedictum.* God gaff youre Grace that noble lady, and God hath takyn hir away; as it plesyd hym so it is doon, laude be gyffen to hym, and for to consyder also, how Job exhorteth by his example al men beinge in lyke case to patience, sainge, *Si bona suscepimus de manu Domini, mala autem quare non sus-*

*lineamus*, which your Highnes, for your great wysdome and lernynge can mych better consyder then I can advertise the same, onlesse sorofulnesse for the tyme put it out off remembraunce. Almyghty God off his infinite mercy graunt your Grace spiritual comferte, and putting away al worldly hevynesse ever to rejoyse in hym, who have your Maiesty alway in his blessyd protection to your hartes desyre, with increse off mych honore. From your Citie off Yorke, the xij<sup>th</sup> day of November.

By your Graces most humble subgiette, servaunt, and chapleyn,

CUTHBERT DURESME.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXIV.

*John Bale to Lord Cromwell, complaining of his sufferings and imprisonment for preaching against Popery.*

[MS. COTTON, CLEOP. E. iv. fol. 134. *Orig.*]

GRACE and goodnes from God the fader, and from hys sone Jesus Crist, be euer with yow. Amen.

Be yt knowne unto your Highnes (most honorable Lorde) that I, John Bale, doctor of dyvynyte, unwurthe, and at the onlye desyr of faythfull Cristen menne, late parrysh pryst of Thorndon, in Sothfolke, for zeale of Godd's wurde, and most faythfull obedient love towards my Prince, have not only forsaken

my owne welth and plesur, as God and the worlde knoweth, but also suffred poverte, persecucion, and hate of yll persons for yt, zea, and at this present season soch vylenes, stynke, penurye, colde, and other incommodyes as the preson conteyneth, with opprobryose rebuks of my kepars, and opyn shame of the worlde. But for as moch as I have evydently knowne most rightose iugements to have place in zow by the gracyose gyft of God, in hys behalf I inteyrlye desyr you to waye my por cawse, and late me not for my faythfulnes fare the wurse. The balye of Thorndon, whych maketh her ageynst me, ys nother Godds frynde, my Princys, nor zowrs, as many substancyall honest men in Sothfolke can and wuld also ber wytnes, wer yt not for soch dysplesur as thei fer to have by my Lorde of Sothfolk, throwgh hys thretenyng, zea, and one honest man ys now present in the Cyte, which wuld be glad to enforme ze of yt, and also of soch langage as he had of zou at Lyncolne, yf yt wuld plese zou to hear hym, with whom many honest men schall also wytnes. I wuld to God zo<sup>r</sup> honor knewe of soch doblenes as my Lorde Wentworth, Master Edward Grymston, and other wurchypfull men cowde tell zow of hym, wyth gyfts and rewards to them whych knoweth not hys deuylysh cawtels. He hath made stronge byldyngs ageynst me, and hath grownded them upon lyes, supposyng through my troble and punnyshment to

escape daungers, to have his full plesur, and to accomplysh hys promyse to certayn popish prysts, whych hath hyred hym to persecute the trewth. Of them that hath sealed agaynst me, one lyeth bedred in his howse, and never harde me preche; an other sort wer at Lyncolne, whan I preched, and hath sealed only upon the wytnes of ther wyves; sum wer threatened to lose the cotype londe that thei holde of my Lorde of Sothfolke yf thei wuld not wytnes ageynst me; sum for that I rebuked their wyves for unfaythfull langage ageynst their prince, sealyd ageynst me; and sum of them ar knowne for common perjurs. And for a conclusyon the mor part of them knoweth not throwghlye whereto thei have sealed, and thei which now knoweth yt wyll not afferme yt. And sens Cristmas, ther wer non other matters that thei had ageynst me than thei wuld have clerlye dyscharged me of befor honest men, so that I wuld have forsaken the towne, and nomor to have cum ther. The Artycles whych thei have gadred upon my prechyng wer never my sayngs, as I wyll answer befor God; the whych Artycles thei have twyse altred sens the begynnyng. In one maner of style thei left them with my Lorde Wentworth to examyn me upon them, and in an other wurse kynde with Syr Vmfraye Wyndfylde. If I have, for want of cownsell or dewe cyrcumspeccyon, takyn to moch upon me in Godd's cawse and my Princes, zea, whan I have

harde zo<sup>r</sup> honor, my Lorde of Caunterbery, of Hely, of Worcetur, of Salysbery, Saynt David's, and other, slaundersoslye reported, I schall be contented herafter to folowe zo<sup>r</sup> gracyose informacyon. My consyence geveth me that I have nother offendyd God nor my Prince, in that I have done. Zet am I not so sur but I may be disseyued. Wherfor, I desyr zo<sup>r</sup> gracyose goodnes, if I have offended mor than I can perseyve in my self, gracyoslye to ber with myn ygnorant blyndnes. And I schall not only endeuour my self to amend that ys past, but also applye to my uttmost powr, from hens forth, to serve God and my Prince with mor sobernes. Who ever preserue zow in longe helth to contynewe. Amen.

Yo<sup>r</sup> contynuall orator and bedeman.

JOHN BALE, *Pryst.*

To the most honorable Thomas Crumwell,  
Lorde of the Preuye Seale, to our most  
redowted Prince Kynge Henry the viij.  
of Ynglond and France.

---

---

## LETTER CCCXV.

*Leland, the Antiquary, to Lord Cromwell; gives a character of John Bale, and solicits the release of him from imprisonment.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. xxii. 594. *Orig.*]

SYR, I besече you most humbely to admitte my homble writing at this tyme, seing that the multitude

of your waty maters suffre not me to have conuenient accesse on to you. Doctor Bale, sum tyme a whight frere, and now a secular preest, ys deteined at Greenwich yn the porters warde, upon certain Articles of preching. Wherin I desier your good Lordship, in the way of charite, that he may fauorably make his purgation, and so to receyue as he hath merited. The world is ful of yl tinges, and yl wil can not say welle. Surely if the man be not more strungly chaunged, ther is in hym lerning, jugement, modesty, with many other goode qualites, and worthier he was, if he be not lately altered, to haue a better fortune then to be a poore paroch preste. His brother hath brought up a certificat, subscribed by the most honest menne of the paroch wher he dwelled. And as for sum of the articles laide on to him be so folisch that they be worthy no lerned mannes answer. Now, my good Lord, the trouthe knowen, I most humbely beseche yow, in the name of good letters, and charite, that he may trye hym self, and so to receyve as ye shaal se the cause to require. And I shaul pray yn the meane tyme for yo<sup>r</sup> prosperitie. At London, the xxv. day of January, by your poore loue and seruantt at comaundement,

JOHN LEYLAND.

To the right honorable and my singular  
good Lorde, my Lord of the Priuy  
Seale.

---

## LETTER CCCXVI.

*Robert Devereux to the Lord Privy Seal; enumerating the Friaries, of which he had taken possession.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. viii. 117. Orig.]

MY singular good Lorde, in my humely maner, plesethe yt your Lordshipe to understande that sithe I was with you laste I have receyued in to my handis to the Kingis use, the Blacke Freres in Dunstabeill, the Greye in Ware, the Grey in Babwell, the Grey in Walsingham, the Black and White in Norwich, the Blacke, the White, and the Grey, in Yarmouth, the Austen in Gorleston, the Blacke and Grey in Dunwich, the Austen in Oxforde, the Blacke and White in Ipswich, the Austen in Clare, the Grey in Colchester, the White in Maldon, and the Blacke in Chemsforde. The more parte of these, the substans before my cūning was conweid and gone; sum sollde, sum stollen, and sum plegeid; so that litill was lefte, neither in plate, leade, nor other implements. Yet, so I have ordereid them, that bothe plate and leade ys cum to lighte, so that yt ys collected to the Kingis use, and sum thinge more as by myne accownteis yt shall appere. Sithe that I receyueid these Convents I have be in Langley, and putte owte the freres ther, and taken an inventory of that Howse, and causeid preisars to pryse all, and



browthe the plate to the Kingis use; as that I have don other, so that Howse; I have the order of yt in my hands, trusting in your good Lordshipe that ye will helpe that I shall have yt with the profeteis during my liffe; for withowte yt I maye dispende no peny to life with. And that litill that I had of my frindis, meche of yt I have spented ther.

My good Lorde, theis xij yeris, ye have ben my singular helpar, and I labor to non but yo<sup>r</sup> Lorde-shipe, yet I here that ther ys labor for that Howse by on of the Kingis chamber; and yf yt shallde by his Grace be graunteid, for lacke of sute before made for me, yt war to my utter ondoing. Werfor, my good Lorde, for Goddis sake, have pitey on your true and feithfull seruante that ys glade to do the servis that he can to the uttermost of his powre, bothe for the King's hyethnes plesure and profite, and also for yower, and ever will do to heis liveis ende. I am counselleid to tarey and folowe my sute for the same, but yf that I have your favor in yt, I will streite in to Kente and Sussexe to receyve all those Howseis to the Kingis use before Christmas; for thei have wretin to me that excepte I cum before Christmas thei muste sell the tile and lead of their Howseis, for other thingis thei have non; and sum of them have sollde allredey bothe leade and Howseis as I here saye.

And yf eny more Howseis be in Ynglond to discharge streithe after Christmas, I will discharge them,

and not returne to London till I have don all. But for Gods sake late me have sum comforte for my Howse before that I shall departe after Christemas: and I pray you late non medeill ther but I for the Kings Grace. I truste to see that ys ther, bothe leade and other, saveid and ordereid to the Kingis profite so well as eny man els. And yf that I knowe your plesure all the leade ther shall be in stablois in Christmas tyme, the which will be very mete for the More\*: for I here say that thei carey leade thither iij tymes so farre as that ys. My good Lorde yo<sup>r</sup> plesure in these my suteis, so that yt maye be to my comforte, and that I maye departe in to Kentte, for Christemas ys nere.

Your feythefull servauntt and trewe orator.

RICHARD DEVEREUX.

To my singular good Lorde Crumwell,  
Lorde Preuey Seale, this delyver.

## LETTER CCCXVII.

*Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal. Comes to Barnwell Priory, near Cambridge. Delivers a Charge in the Chapter-house of the Priory, to quiet public excitement. Westacre Priory in Norfolk.*

[MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xx. 260. Orig.]

\*.\* Cromwell's opinion of the Prior and Convent of Westacre seems to have been somewhat different from that of his Visitor.

\* The More was a manor of the King's, at Rickmeresworth, in Hertfordshire; see an account of it in the First Series of these Letters, vol. i. p. 277, note.

William Wingfield, the last head, was Prior in 1526. He subscribed to the King's supremacy in 1534, and with eight of his monks surrendered his Priory to the King, January 14th, 29th Hen. VIII. At the Dissolution he received a pension of 40*l.* per annum, and was living in 1555. He became Rector of Burnham Thorpe in Norfolk, in King Edward the Sixth's reign, and was a married priest.<sup>a</sup>

In the *Compendium Compertorum* Prior Wingfield and twelve of his monks are accused of most flagrant acts of incontinency; but the pensions granted to the Prior and several of these very persons, indicate the statement to have been untrue. There could have been no necessity under such circumstances to have bestowed rewards when the Convent was suppressed.

---

HIT may please your Lordeshipe tobe advertisede that at my cumyng to Barnewell Priorie on xij<sup>th</sup> Evyn, hit was immediatly brutede in Cambrige that the Priorie shulde be evyn then suppressede, and that I wolde go from thens to Ely and to Byrre, and suppres where so ever I came, and that the Kings Highnes was fully determynede to suppres all Monasteries, and that Mr. Sothewell and I were sent into Northfooke only for that purposse: which brute to stope, and to satisfye the people, I wente with expedition to th'Abbays and Piores, callyng unto me all suche gentilmen and honeste men as were nygh Inhabitans there, and opynly in the chapitre house comaundede and chargede th'Abbotts and Priors with their Conventts, in the Kings behalffe, that they shulde not in no wysse, for fere of any suche brute or vayne babullyng of the people, waste, distroye, or spoile ther woodds, nor sell ther

<sup>a</sup> Blomef. Hist. Norf. iv. 751.

plate or Jewells of ther Church, or morgage, or plege any parte or parcell of the same for any suche intent; nother late oute ther grayngeis, pasturs, or glebe, ever retaynede in ther hands for mayntenance of ther House and Hospitalitie; nor to make excesse of fynes, renewyng evere mannes lease to one hundreth yere that was wylling therfore to sewe; nother they shulde not sell or alienate ther londes and revenewys nor diminishe ther rentts, nor sell any maner, porcion, pension, quite rent, or any suche lyke appertaynyng to ther Monasterie. And finally to save evere thyng in the same state as they have done always heretofore and as they of right be bounde; and not to gyve any credite to the vayne babullyng of the people, and whatsoever they were that perswadede them to make any suche alienation or sale: allegyng that the Kyng wolde suppress them and all other religious howses, and that better hit shulde be for them to make ther hands betyme then to late. All suche personnes, what so ever they were, whether they were knyghtes, gentilmen, or yeomen, or of the meane and buyssyste sorte, they were gretly to be blamede, and in ther so doying utterly sklaunderede the King ther naturall Soveraygne Lorde and our most graciouse Prince. I willede them therfore that frome thens forth they shulde innowyse beleve any suche babullers of what estat or degre so ever they were; and in casse they were villaynes and knaves.

that so wolde reporte, I comāunded th'Abbotts and Priors to set them in the stokks. If they were gentlemen that then they shulde certifye your Lordeshipe and other the Kings moste honorable Cownsell of ther reportts and words immediatly withoute delay, evyn as they wolde answer in that behalf at ther further parell. This digression therfore hath sumwhat hynderede us for Westeacre, wiche if I shulde not have spede before the dissolution of the same, the rumor wolde have so gretly increassede in the hedds of the comon people, that surely all Abbots and Priors wolde have made fowle shyffts before we cowlde have made full expedicion, and all finisshe at Westeacre. Your comādement therfor gyven unto me in your galerie in that behalff, was muche more weyghtye then I at that tyme jugede or supposede, or wolde have belevede yff I hade not sene the veraye experience therof.

Nowe for Westeacre, what untrewthe and dissimulation we fynde in the Prior, what falsehode in fals knaves emongist the Covent, what briberie, spoile, and ravyne with crafty colours of bargannes contrivide by th'ynhabitantts, hit were to long to wryte. But for a conclusion all ther wrenches, wyles, and gyles shall nothyng them prevaile, and so, Gode will-yng, we shall serve the King trewly, and, as I truste, fully satisfye th'expectation of faithefulness that yowre Lordeshipe hath conceyvede in us: and thus I pray

Gode longe to continewe your Lordeshipe in helthe with honoure. From Westeacre, xvij. Januarij. By your Lordeshippes most humble to comaunde,

RICHARD LAYTON, *Preste.*

To the right honorable and my singuler  
goode Lorde, my Lorde Privey Seale.

---

---

LETTER CCCXVIII.

*Roger Townshend to the Lord Privy Seal. The Punishment of a poor Woman who devised a Miracle of our Lady of Walsingham.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xliii. 193. Orig.]

PLEASE itt your good Lordshipp to be avertysed that ther was a pore woman of Wellys besyde Walsyngham, that imagyned a falce tale of a Myracle to be doon by the Image of our Lady that was at Walsyngham syth the same was brought from thens to London; and upon the tryall therof, by my examynacōn from one person to an other, to the number of vj. persons, and att last cam to her that she was the reporter therof, and to be the very auctor of the same, as ferforth as my consciens and perceyvyng coud lede me; I commytted her therfor to the warde of the constables of Walsyngham. The next day after, beyng markett day, ther I caused her to be sett in stokkes in the mornyng, and aboute ix. of the klok when the seyde markett was fullest of

people, wyth a papir sett aboute her hede, wreten wyth thes wordes upon the same, *A reporter of falce tales*, was sett in a carte and so caryed aboute the markett stede and other stretes in the town, steying in dyvers places wher most people assembled, yong people and boyes of the town castyng snowe balles att her. Thys doon and executed, was brought to the stokks ageyn, and ther sett till the markett was ended. This was her penans; for I knewe no lawe otherwyse to ponyshe her butt by discrecōn; trustyng itt shall be a warnyng to other lyght persons in suche wyse to order them self. Howe be itt, I cannot perceyve butt the seyd Image is not yett out of sum of ther heddes, I thought itt convenyent to auertyse yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp of the trouth of thys mater, lesse the reporte therof comyng in to many mennys mouthes myght be made other wyse than the trouth was. Therfor I have sent to your Lordshipp by Richard Touneshend the said examynacōn. Thus I beseche Allmyghty Jhu euermore to have your good Lordshipp in hys best preservacōn. Wreten the xx<sup>th</sup> of January.

Humbly at your comande<sup>t</sup>

ROGER TOUNESHEND.

To the ryght honorable and my ryght  
synguler good Lorde, my Lorde  
Pryvy Seale.

---

## LETTER CCCXIX.

*Richard Layton to Secretary Cromwell, how Christchurch, Canterbury, and St. Thomas's Shrine had almost been burnt. Prior of Dover. Priors of Langdon and Folkstone.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xx. 269.]

PLEASIT your goodnes to understonde that this Saterday, at nyght, I came to Canterberie to Christ Churche; at one of the cloke affter mydnyght, one of my servands callede me up sodenly or ells I hade bene brent in my bede. The gret dynyng chambre callede the Kyngs logeyng where we suppede, and wheras the Bisshop of Winchestre lay the day before I came, was sodenly fierede by sum fierbronde or snoff of sum candell that fyrste sett the risshes in fier. My servands lyng nygh to the saide logeyng were almost chokede in ther bedds, and so callede me, and anone affter I fownde a bake dore oute, callede up the howse, and sent into the towne for helpe, and before ladders and water cowlde be gottyn that gret logeyng was paste. recoverie, and so was the chamber wheras I lay. Thre chambers onely is brent, callede the new logeyng or the Kyngs logeyng; the gabull ynds of the howse made of stronge bryke keppede in the fier from the howsyng adjoyned with helpe of men. So that ther is no herme done but in that logeyng.



Asson as I hade sett men to sqwenche and to labor, I went into the Churchē, and ther tariede continewally, and sett iiij. monks with bandoggs to kepe the Shryne, and put the sexten in the revestre ther to kepe the jewells, and I walkede continewally in the Churchē above; and sett monks in everie qwarter of the Churchē with candills, and sent for th'Abbot off Saynt Augustins to be ther withinne in a redines to have taken downe the Shryne, and to have sent all the jewells into Saynt Augustins; but as it chaunced, there is no herme done more then thos iij. chambers. No plate nor nothyng loste. If I hade not taken that order for spoile within the Churchē, ther wolde have bene harme done. Suche beddyng as was caste abrode in the cloistre or other placcs were convayede away and imbeseled by poire fookks wiche came rather to spoile then to helpe. And this is to advertise you onely of the fier.

The Prior of Dover and his monks be evyn as other be, but he the worst. \* \* \* \* \* ther is none, for they nede not, they have no lake of women. Th'Abbot of Langdon passethe all that ever I knew in profounde baudrie; the dronkyñest knave lyvyng. All his chanons be evyn as he is, not one sparke of vertu emongist them; arant baudy knaves every man. The Abbot causede his Chapelaine to take an hore, and instigate hym to hit, browght hir up into his own chambre, toake one of his federbedds off his owne

bede, and made his chapelaines bede in the inner chamber, within hym, and ther causede hym to go to bede with his hore that th'Abbott hade providett for hym. To reherse you the hole storie, hit wer to long and to abhominable to here. The howsse is in utter dekye and will shortly fawle donne. Ye must neds deposse hym and sodenly sequesterate the frutts, and take an inventarie of the goods. Ye can do no lesse of justice. I have pronowncede hym perjurede *ex multis capitibus pena reservata* unto yowe. What ye will I shall further do in the premisses by this bringer my servant I pray yow sende me yo<sup>r</sup> determinat pleasur. This Abbay, callede Langden, is iij. myles from Canterberie. If hit be your pleasure I shall with spede ryde bake and therin do what ye shall comānde me.

Ther is an other Priorie called Fowlstone x. or xii. myles from Canterberie, wherin is but the Prior, a monke sike \* \* \* \* \*. The saide Prior hath the same Priorie by institucion of my Lorde of Canterberie removibil *ad nutum*. Therof my Lorde Glyn-ton pretendith to be founder, but the Kyng is surely founder. Ther is the Parishe Church appropiat to the saide Priorie, that Church with the glebe londe is the hole revenews wiche holly amountith to lxx<sup>ti</sup>., wherof the Prior hath x<sup>ti</sup>. *in pecuniis*. So the Priorie is lx<sup>ti</sup>. The vlew of the benefices xl<sup>ti</sup>., and xx<sup>ti</sup>. the glebe. The said Priorie was fyrste a

Nonrie, then a Parsonage, with this Vicar indewyde. After that ther was a Blake Monke Bisshope of Cant. and when the Parson departede he made hit a Priorie, and institute a Blake Monke. Nowe the Howse is in utter dekey. Ther is no dorter, fratre, cloistre; one hale, one chamber, and a kechyng, with a little parlor under the grownde. No house mete for a Monk or two; the Priors Monke \* \* \* \* \*, the Prior hymself was an apostata, and cam theder as a run agate. His Monk is a Monke of Cant. Hit were beste to sende the Prior home wheras he was professed, and to punishe hym for his apostacie. His Monke \* \* \* \* \* to be sent home to Canterberie agayne. A few catel he hath, but howssolde stuff ther is none. The barnes be well replenished with corne. If ye will I shall deposse hym, as I cannot se but ye muste, let me know your pleasure. The saide Priorie wilbe a good parsonage with a Vicar, indewede, as hit hath bene here tofore. If ye will make the Kyng patrone as right is, and geve hit me for a parsonage, I will dispache the Prior to his clostre. What your pleasure shalbe in this also, hit may please you to certify me by this bringer, my servant. I am informede that this Prior hath muche money, to serche and sequesterate I wolde.

Yo<sup>r</sup> assurede servant,

To the right honorable Mr. Thomas  
Crumwell, cheffe Secretarie to the  
Kyns Hyghnes, w<sup>h</sup> spede.

RICHARDE LAYTON.

## LETTER CCCXX.

*Geoffrey Chamber to the Lord Privy Seal. The exposure of the Image called the Rood of Grace.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. v. 210.]

My singler goode Lorde, my dutye remembrede unto your Lordshipe this shalbe to aduertise the same that upon the defacyng of the late Monasterye of Boxley, and pluckyng down of the Images of the same, I founde in the Image of the Roode callede the Roode of Grace, the whiche heretofore hath beene hadd in greate veneracion of people,\* certen ingynes and olde wyer, wyth olde roton stykkes in the backe of the same, that dyd cause the eyes of the same to move and stere in the hede thereof lyke unto a lyvelye thyng; and also the nether lippe in lyke wise to move as thoughe itt shulde speke; whiche, so famed, was not a little straunge to me and other that was present at the pluckyng down of the same, whereupon the Abbott heryng this brut dyd thether resorte, whome to my litle witt and conyng, with other of the olde Monkes, I dyd examyn of their knowleg of the premisses; who doo declare themselff to be ignorante of that same. So remyttynge the further of the premisses unto your goode Lordshype whan they shalle repayer unto London. Neverthe-

\* In a book of Payments by the Treasurer of the Household, 1 to 4 Hen. VIII. (Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 7001. An. 1. 1510), we read, "July 29. For the King's offering at the Rood of Grace, 6s. 8d."

lesse, the sayd Abbott is sore seke, that as yett he is nott able to come. Further, when I hadde seene this straunge sight, and consideryng that th'inhabitaunce of the Cuntre of Kent hadde in tyme past a greate devocion to the same, and to use contynuall pilgramag thither, by th'advise of other that wer her with me, dyd convey the sayd Imag unto Maydeston this present Thursday, then beyng the markett day, and in the cheff of the markett tyme dyd shew itt openly unto all the people ther beyng present, to see the false, crafty, and sottell handelyng therof, to the dishonor of God, and illusion of the sayd people, whoo, I dare say thatt if in case the sayd late Monasterye were to be defaced agayne (the Kyng's Grace not offended) they wold aither plucke itt down to the grounde, or ells burne itt, ffor they have the sayd matter in wonderous detestacion and hatred, as att my repayer unto your good Lordeshipe, and bryngyng the same Image with me: wherupon I doo somewhatt tarrye, and for the further defacyng of the sayd late Monasterye, I shall declare unto youe. And thus almyghty Jesu preserve youe to hys plesure, with good liff and long. Att Maydeston the vij<sup>th</sup> day of Februarye. Yo<sup>r</sup>s most bounden,

JEFFRAY CHAMBER.

To the right honorable and hys singler  
goode Lord, Lorde of the Preuy Seale,  
be thes delyuered.

## LETTER CCCXXI.

*Thomas Puynell to the Lord Privy Seal, certifying the suppression of the Friars' Houses at Boston, and how necessary the application of some of the materials was, for the repair of the Haven and Town there, to save the King's money.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxxii. 216. Orig.]

RIGHT honorable and my good Lorde, my dutye remembred. Please yt your honorable Lordshipp to knowe that the Vycetor hathe bene with us at Boston, and hathe suppressed all our Freers Howses, and in as muche as my dutye is, beyng the Kyng's officer, to certyfy the Kyng, or ellys your Lordshipp, what is most expedyent and necessarye for to repayer, redefy, and byuld his Graces tenements, staythes and seebanks within the sayd towne; and consydering howe barron our Cuntre is bothe of stone, tymber, and tyle, and moreover howe chargeable the caryage of the same wilbe, if his Grace shuld be constrainyd to byytt; therfore I advertyse your honorable Lordshipp that the stone, tyle, and tymber of the forsayd Howses is very apt, mete, and necessarye, for his Graces purpose in this behalf, and shall save his Grace muche monye, wiche his Grace shuld dysburse if his Highenes be determynyd to make repayer, wiche of very necessite had nedè to be done in the

beginnyng of this yere, bothe for the savegard of the towne and the cuntre, wiche suerly, if shorttely remedy be not ffound, it is lyke to putt a grete part of the lowe parts of Hollond in grete dawnger and jeoperde. I have dyverse and sundry tymes complayned unto the counsell of Richemond ffee, and also to the Surveor generall, accordyng as was your Lordshipp comaundement, nevertheles remedy as yet have we none at theyr hands. Wherefore I esteeme if by yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp procurement spedy remedy be not had for the repayring of the decayes aforesaid, in processe of small tyme there is lyke to be utter desolacyon of all his Graces lands within the sayd towne, wiche lyethe hooly in howssing, except onely ffyve mark in pasture; and suerly if thise decayse shuld styll be suffred, it wuld be the very mene whereby his Graces Custome dayly shuld decay. Wherefore if it wull please your honorable Lordshipp to stay the tymber, yron, and stone of the sayd Howsses for the purposes above rehersyd, your Lordship myght save the King a grete dele of monye, and deserve of the towne immortale memorye; who dothe dayly make exclamacyon vpon me, thinkyng that I lyttyll doo tender the comodyte and welthe of his Graces towne. Wherefore I humble requere your Lordshipp to lett me knowe yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipps pleasure concernyng the premysses wiche thing done I shall indevor my silf withe all dyligence to accomplise your comaunde-

ment, as knowith our Lord who long preserve your honorable Lordshipp in the fflavor of God and our Kyng. Datyd at Boston the xxij<sup>th</sup> day of Februarij.

I humble desyer your Lordshipp off pardone in as muche as my dutye was to have cume vpp my silf: but the berer hereof can certefy your Lordshipp the very cavse wiche is resonable.

By yo<sup>r</sup> servaunt vnder the Kyng,

THOMAS PAYNELL.

To the right honorable Lord Cromwell,  
Lord Prevy Seale.

## LETTER CCCXXII.

*Richard Rychē to Lord Cromwell. Survey of Abingdon Monastery in Berkshire, where the King thought of fixing a Residence. State of, and particulars relating to, the Town of Abingdon.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxxvi. 216. Orig.]

AFTER my right hartie recommendacions this shallbe to aduertyse your Lordshyp, I, and other of the King's offycers, ben at this present tyme at Abyngdon, and have withe deliberacion<sup>e</sup> vyewde and seen the state and plytte of the sayd late Monasterye, with the buildyngs and decaye asewell of the same as of the Towne there. Requyryng your Lordshyp to sygnyfye to the Kynges Majestye that moste parte of the Howses of office thereof ben



moche in ruyne and decaye excepte the Churche, whiche assuredly ys a great and goodly thyng, well reparyd. And, as concernyng the Abbotts lodgyng, I thynke yt not lyke for an habitacion for the Kynges Majestie onles his Highnes will there expende great treasure. And as I and other can judge noo grounde thereabout on the Northe Estesyde to be convenyently imparkyd for the Kyngs dysporte and pleasure onles yt shulde retorne moche to the hynderaunce of tyllage nere the town: nether on the Sowthe-syde onles his Grace imparke moche of the beste medowe on the Sowthe-syde of Themmes whiche shulde take awaye the medes wherby the towne of Abyngdon beyng well replenyshed withe people shulde decaye: moste humbly besechyng his Grace to sende suche of his masons, carpenters, or other devysers of his Graces workes to apoynt and lymytt what parte of the Churche, cloyster, dorter, Chapter howse, ffrayter, shalbe defaced. I thynke a greatt parte therof maye be defacyd, and yet suffy-cient lefte to the Kyngs contentacion; besechyng you to sygnyfye to the Kings Majestye that the Town ys sore decayed, and lyke dayly more to decaye onles provysyon there be made to sett the people on worke to drape clothe, wherby undowghtydy his Grace shulde moche contente the people and inhabitaunts thereabought, whiche assurydly ben a greatt number. Sygnyfying to yow also there ys a certen clothe

maker, callyd Tuckar, dwellyng in Burtheforde, which hathe requyryd me to advertyse the Kyngs Magestye yf his Grace wyll leatt to hym too fullyng mylles now decayed, the flott gats, the ffysshynge, and a farme callyd the Rye, for such rents as they shalbe surveyd with a convenyent howse mete for his occupacion, affyrmyng to me he wyll bestowe wykely duryng hys lyff in wages to clothe makers in the seyd towne a C. marks sterlyng, whiche shuld moche inryche the towne, and kepe the people from idlenes. And hereyn His Magestye shulde moche content the inhabytaunts, asserteynyng yow that wee travayll contynually in surveying the possessyons, whereby aperythe as wee can yett fynde noo encrease, but rather kepethe the rate of the tenth or under, the cause why wee shall declare to yow, praying your Lordshype to commande M<sup>r</sup>. Vaughanne to sende downe capacityes for theis persones whose names ben in a Sedule hereyn enclosed; moste intylerly desyryng your Lordshyp to advertyse me by your lettres of the Kyngs pleasure hereyn, whiche I shall withe all diligence accomplyshe to my moste bounden duetye. My Lorde, wee lacke many Books of Accompts, Court Rolls, and Rentalls, whiche are supposed to be in the custodye of Button, whom I requyre yow to sende down to th'entent I maye have some knowledge of hym. He hath informed me that the possessyons of Abyngdon are worthe clerely

M<sup>r</sup>.M<sup>r</sup>.M<sup>r</sup>.D.<sup>a</sup> marks, whiche I wolde be ryght gladd to knowe.<sup>b</sup> And therfor I hartely desyre your Lordshyp to send hym downe withe spede, besechyng your Lordshyp to remembre my byll for Schoburye, whiche ys maryshe grounde, and ever in jeopardy of surrowndyng, and but of the cler yerly value of xxx<sup>li</sup>. besyd the yerly reparacyons there. And if yt myght be sygned nowe, ye bynde me hereyn as ye have doon in many thyngs to owe to yow my pore harte and prayer, withe suche other comōdytie as shall reste in my lytyll powar. Also M<sup>r</sup>. Baker, the Kyngs Attorney, requyryd me in your name to putt my hande to his byll concernyng the Kyngs moste gracyous gyfte to hym, beyng not above the clere yerly value of xl<sup>li</sup>. bysyd the reparacions, wherunto I have putt my hande, and lefte the same with M<sup>r</sup>. Hennage, comādyng my clerke that when M<sup>r</sup>. Hennage dyd sende the bills to th'Austen Fryers, that then my seyd clerke shulde with spede convey the same byll to your good Lordshyp: whiche I dowte not but imedyatly after the sygnyng therof shalbe sent to yow.

Sythens the wrytyng of the premysses, thys mornyng, I have receyved a lettre, and for ase moche as I perceyve therby that M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Sowthewell, by the Kings comāndement, shortly procedethe to Northe-

<sup>a</sup> Three thousand five hundred.

Speed says the gross revenue of this Monastery amounted to 2042*l*. 2*s*. 8*d*.

hamton to survey Saynte Andrewes, whom I hadd a poynted withe M<sup>r</sup>. Treasurer in my absens to here the declaracion of the partycular Accompts. I entende, onles yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordshyp shall advertyse me of the Kyngs pleasure to the contrarye, to resorte to London with spede, and to leave M<sup>r</sup>. Danyster and M<sup>r</sup>. Candyshe to fynyshe the reste of the Survey. And so to bryng upp suche plate and other ornaments as ben at Abyngdon of the Kyngs: and as for any stuff, implements of howsolde, and catall, wee fynde there lytyll or noone: but all ys delyvered to the late Abbott and relygyous persones.

I entende to make and seall to the late Abbott, Prior, and other Monkes, their pencions, accordyng to the sommes wrytten in the booke delyueryd to me by the Commyssioners, onles the Kyngs pleasure shalbe to the contrarye.\*

And thus I moste hartely comytt yow to the tucion of the Holy Goste, who kepe you in honor and helthe to your gentill contentacion. From Abyngdon this present xxij<sup>th</sup> day of Februarii.

Your owne assurydly,

RYCHARD RYCHE.

\* The Instrument by which the Pensions were assigned to the Abbot and Monks of Abyngdon bore date on the following day, Feb. 23, 29 Hen. VIII. See Willis, *Mit. Abb.* vol. i. p. 9.

---

## LETTER CCCXXIII.

*Dr. London to the Lord Privy Seal, entreating for some of the ornaments and vestments, late belonging to the suppressed Monastery of Abingdon, to be sent to the College in Wallingford Castle of which he was Dean.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxiii. 719. Orig.]

\*.\* One or two previous Letters have already made the reader acquainted with Dr. London. He was very active in promoting the Reformation, and was one of the Commissioners appointed by King Henry the Eighth to examine into the state of Religious Houses.

One fact is mentioned in the Letter before the reader, which the Editor believes is not elsewhere recorded, that Henry the Eighth "did within these eight years past" (that is about 1530) "build nearly the whole College" of Wallingford, "in manner all, as well the Deans as the Priests and Clerk's lodgings."

IN my most humble maner I have me cõmendyd vnto your gudde Lordeshipp with my assurede prayer and boundon servys during my liffe. In lyke humble maner, thanking your Lordeshipp for all your many-folde goodness schewyd unto me and to my frynde your Abbott of Osney, by whose preferment your Lordeshipp hathe nott oonly don a great benefytt to that ruynose Monastery and the brethern ther, butt also to the hole town and contry abowt Oxford.

Having no other refuge to sew unto, saving oonly yow, my most singuler gudde Lorde, am at thys present tyme an humble sutar for the Kings Grace and my Lorde and Patrone our Princes Colledge in hys Grace is castell at Walingforde, wher it pleasyd hys

Maiestye of hys most benign gudnes to make me hys servant and Dean. Thys Colledge wasse fyrst foundyd by the most noble of memory Prince Edward, callyde the Blacke Prince, and by the Lorde Edmonde, som tyme Duke of Cornwall, and by them and by the most noble and excellent of memory the Kings Grace father Kinge Henry the vij<sup>th</sup>, indewyd with londs for the mayntenance of a Dean, vj. Prests, vj. Clarks, a Decon, and iiij. choristars. Every mans portion dewly payde, very litill remaynythe to bere other chardges of that Chapell, wherbye suche ornaments as thees noble founders gave unto that Chapell do oonly remayne, very olde and dyuers of them past mending. The Kings Grace of hys most tendre benyvolens born to that hys Grace and our most noble Princes Colledge dydde within thees viij. yeres past bylde newly the hole Colledge, in maner all, aswell the Deans as the Prests and Clerks lodgyngs. And syns the fyrst noble founders decesyde, hys Grace is most noble father and hys Majestye have be the gretist benefactors that euer we hadde. Now we do here that M. Chaunceler of the Augmentation and M. Danaster schall dispose the ornaments of the Church within hys Grace is Howse at Abyngdon, and other things perteynyng vnto the same. Wherfor I do most humbly besek your gudde Lordeshippe now to be a mean for vsse, hys most boundon Orators of hys Grace is Colledg in Walingford, to geve vnto

vsse suche ornaments of that Church in Abyngdon as be necessary for vsse. We have very few copys, few vestments, and butt oon awlter clothe of sylk, and all thees very olde. If it may please the Kings Grace to socor vsse, and to bestow any of those ornaments vpon vsse, I will at my chardge repayer them, and sett in euery of them hys Grace is armys with a scripture of memorye that hys Grace conferryd suche ornaments to that hys Grace is Colledg: and we all and our successors schall according to our most boundon dewties pray vnto Almyztie Godde long to preserve hys most noble Grace and your gudde Lordeschippe by whose mediation we have obtaynyd so greatt a benyfytt. Oxon, xxiiij. Februarii.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeschipp most boundon,

JOHN LONDON.

To my most honorable and singuler gudde  
lorde, my Lord of the Pryvie Seale.

#### LETTER CCCXXIV.

*Richard Devereux to Lord Cromwell. The suppression of various Friars' Houses towards the North.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. viii. 112.]

PLESETHE ytt your goode Lordeshype to understande, that, syth that I laste was with you, I have receyuyd to the Kyngs use xij. Howses of Freres, that ys, one in Huntynghton, iiij. in Boston, iiij. in

Lyncolne, one in Grantham, one in Newewarke, and nowe one in Grymesby. They all ware in pouertye and lytyll lefte, scarce to pay the detts, and yn some place nott so moche by iij<sup>li</sup>. or more, so that in these Houses the Kyngs Grace shall have butt the lede, the wyche I thynke yn all xij. Houses shalbe as I can judge ytt, aboute xij. score fooder or more, and xxiiij. bells, suche as they be; so off euery House a chales off vj. or x. unc. a pese, in some place more, these chales I bere with me, and oder sylver yff that I fynde ytt.

I nowe ryde to Hull, and so to Beverlaye and to Skarborrowe, and Karlehyll, and to Lancaster, and oder Houses, as I shall here off by the waye. Good my Lorde, the Mayer and the Aldermen off Grymesby payde a great parte off all my costs in Grymesby; and to the Meyar I have commytted the House ther to the Kyngs use, with the lede and bells, by yndenture; and I Percyve that they wyll make sute to your Lordeshype to have that House to the Towne, to make off ytt a Co<sup>m</sup>on House for Ordynans, and other necessarys for the defense off the Kyngs enemyes yff nede be; ytt stonde the very well for the purpose nere the water, and open on the see, very necessary for the Co<sup>m</sup>on Welthe in my mynde: the lede off that House ys aboute xx. or xxij. foders. I beseche you be good Lorde to them in ther sute, and I ever yo<sup>r</sup> Orator to Jhesu, who ever preserve yo<sup>r</sup>



goode Lordeshype to hys hye honor. Wrytten in Grymesby, thys xxix day off Februarij.

By yo<sup>r</sup> seruante and orator,

RICHARD DEVEREUX.

To my syngular good Lorde Crumwell,  
Lorde Priuy Seale, thys be delyuered.

### LETTER CCCXXV.

*Richard Devereux to Lord Cromwell. Visits the  
Friars' Houses of Aylesford, Canterbury, &c.*

[IBID. viii. 114.]

My synguler goode Lorde, in my vmble maner, pleseyth youe to understonde that I have receyueyd the Howse of Whyte Fryers in Aylysforde in to the Kyngs hands, and the xiiij. day of December I cam to Canterbury, wher that I fynde iiij. howseys, more in dett than all that they have ys abull to pay, and specyally the Austen Fryers. Ther detts, as they lay them, be xlii., and all ther implements be not vj<sup>li</sup>., excepte only a lytyll plate, the whyche ys in weyte vj<sup>xx</sup>. and vj. vnce. The Blacke and Gray be abull with ther implements to pay ther detts and for owr costs, and lytyll more. Beyng in the Austen Fryers ther the xiiij. day of December, on Fryer ther very rudely and trayterusly vseyd hym be for all the cumpany, as by a byll here inclosyd ye shall perseyve parte. To wryght halfe hys wordds and order ther, yt war to longe to wryght. I perseyue-

yng heys demenor streyte sequesteryd hym, so that non spake with hym. I senth for the Mayar, and or that he cam I examyneyd hym befor Master Spylman, and also afterwarde befor the Mayar and Master Spylman, and at all tymys he styll hylde and styll woll to dey for yt, that the Kyng may not be hede of the Chyrche of Ynglonde (but yt must be a spyrytuall father adpoynteyd by God), wherfor I requyreid of Master Mayar to haue horseys and men to sende hym to yow; chargeyng bothe the men that no man shulde speke with hym tyll that he wer with your Lordschype, and than at yowr plesur to order hym. I have payd bothe for horse and man. And so this Sonday I woll make an ende in Canterbury, and on Munday to Sandwyche, and on Wedensday to Rey (and so to Wynchelsey and Leweys), besecheynge yowr Lordschype that I may have my Howse, so that I may knowe sum thyng of myn owyn to resort to, for now I am so pore that I have no Howse, but only by yowr fauor that I kepe Langley in my handds, and use that under the Kyngs Grac's favor and yowrs, to my use tyll I knowe forther of heys Grac's plesur and yowrs, the whyche I truste shall be to my comfortt, by yowr goode menys, in whome ys my synguler trost, as knowyth God, ho euer preserve yowr Lordschype.

Yowr servauntt and oreter,

RICHARD DEUEREUX.

To my synguler goode Lorde Crumwell,  
 Lorde Privy Seale, be this dd. with  
 spede.

## LETTER CCCXXVI.

*Dr. London to the Lord Privy Seal upon his Suppressing the Religious Houses at Coventry and Combe Abbey.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxiii. 713. Orig.]

IN my most humble maner I have me commendyd unto your gudde Lordeschippe. I have with moche adoo dispacchyde the Priory of Black Monks at Coventrye, the Charterhowse, and Combe Abbay. The Priory wasse in dett befor he com ther, and he hathe made me an apparent reasonable accompte. I have left the Churche and Howse vnspoyled and vndefacyd, because as yet I do nott know the Kings Grace's pleasur and yowrs what schalbe don therwith. At the Charter howse I found scase the valor of xx<sup>ti</sup> nobles worth of gudds to dispatch the hole Howse. Howbeit Godde hath so disclosyd ther crafty dealing, that I have gevyn every brodor xl<sup>s</sup> towards ther apparell, have payd all the servants wages, have gevyn to every brodor his . . . celle, saving the Howse and a vestymment, have payde all ther detts within x<sup>ti</sup>, and yit schall the Kings Grace have above CC. vnc. of plate ther, wher I found but iij. chalyces scasly waying all iij. xl. vnc. I have gevin the Prior a salt of syluer with a cover, a drynking cuppe of syluer with a cover, a maser, a chales, a suyte of vestymments with

bedding and other stuff, lyke an honest man, and so I have dispacchyd that House clerlye.

At Combe, I have left the hole Howse with implements vnsposyld thorowlye. Harforde now schyryue of Coventrye informyd me that the Abbot<sup>e</sup> of Combe hadde CCCC<sup>ti</sup>. in a fetherbedd at hys broders Howse. Of truythe I serchyd the bedd, and the Abbot hymself, with owt any difficulty, confessed unto me what money was ther, and farther informyd me of every thing he hadd lyk an honest man, and of truythe ther wasse no more monye ther in that bedde but xxv<sup>ti</sup>., wiche vpon hys oothe he tolde me that he putt yt ther to paye certen detts with all now at Candelmas, wiche in dede ys trew dett, and he layd those things at his brothers bycause he cowde yvill trust any servant he hadde. He surrenderyd hys Howse the same day twelve monyth he was made Master, and therfor every thing consideryd he left hys Howse in competent gudd state. The dyspacching of that Howse wasse som thing chardgeable for I founde ther xv. monks and lxviij. seruants. I have made safe the evydences in every Howse wher I com, and in som of them I founde the evydences dispersyd and neglecte, moche pytie to se ytt. Wherfor I beseke yowr Lordeschippe that aswell to stay the spoyle of the Howsys as for safeguarde of suche evydences the Surveyors may com as spedyly after me as may be.

I have folowyd your pleasure for your servant M. Whalley, at Pollesworth, wherfore I besek your Lordeschipp to remembre M. Cheyrey, at Bowsvale, Charterhowse Monks bye Notingam, or in som other place.

If I hadde made rasch ryddyng of thees iij. Howsys I hadde don the Kings Grace butt yvell service. And I trust now I have don both for hys Grace is profytt, and as every thing ys savyd and all parts well pleasyd, I schall forwards mak all the spede I can possiblie.

I have of thees iij. Howsys above DCCC. vnc. of plate, wich schalbe at London safly caryede by my commyng thedyr. And my servant now shall de-lyuer to yowr Lordeshippe such ornaments as I have sent uppe. I besek your Lordeshippe to take these things I do in gudd partt, for of my fayth I do truly my best diligence to sêrve the Kinge as our Lord knoweth, who with encrease of moch honor longe preserve your gudde Lordeshippe.

Your most bounden orator and servant,

JOHN LONDON.

To the right honerable and my most  
singuler goode Lorde, my Lorde of  
Prive Sealle.

---

## LETTER CCCXXVII.

*Richard Devereux to Lord Cromwell; recounts the Friars' Houses he had taken to the King's use in the far North. The hardships inflicted on those who had surrendered their Houses, in the Diocese of York. The Friars' Houses at Scarborough.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. viii. 120.]

My synghar good Lorde, plesyth ytt your good Lordshype to understonde that I have receyvyd sythe that I departyde from you xvj. covents off Frers into my hands to the Kyngs use: and ther be yett styll standynge aboute x. Houses in these parts, besyde iij. or iiij. Houses in Barwyke and nere Barwyke, the wyche I perfytyl knowe nott whether Master Law-son have receyuyd them or no, and yff that I shulde ryde thether ytt ware above an hunderyd myle owt off my waye, so that I shulde nott be able to come home before Ester: wherfor I presupposynge they be downe, I entende nott to ryde theyr, butt yff they styll stande, then I beseche yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshype that ye wolde dyrecte yo<sup>r</sup> letter to Master Laweson that he may receyue them into the Kyngs handds, as that he hathe done other; he hathe occasyon moche to be ther.

Further my good Lorde, in these parts, within the Dyocese off Yorke, the pore men that make surren-

der off ther Houses, be hardely orderyd by the Byschops Offycers att the Byschops cōmandement, so that they can nott be sufferyd to synge, nor saye in any Paryshe Churche withoute they shewe ther Letters off ther Ordres; my letters or ther capacityes, notwithstondynge; and the charges off these Letters off ther Ordres be so grett that the pore men be nott abull to bere ytt; some muste goo an hundredyd myle to seke them, and when they come ther the cherges of sergyng the regyster ys so grett that they be nott able to pay ytt, and so they come home ageyne confowndyd.

I have bene with my Lorde off Yorke, and shewyd to hym yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshypps letter, that your cōmandemente ys that they wyche so have surrenderyd ther Houses, shulde be suffryde withoute interrupcōn to synge and saye in anye churche. The Byshope made many obieccōns, and sayd that ytt muste be knowne whether they ware prysts or no, and I certefyde hym that wee that receivyd the Houses make dewe serge wyche ware prysts and whiche ware none, and so made certyfycate to yowr Lordeshyps, and yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshype to the Kyngs Grace, so that by that meane ther capacityes ware grauntyd, wherfore I desyred hym to accepte ther capacityes from the Kyngs Grace with so moche favor as the Byshops off Romes capacityes before had ben receyvyd, for the wyche ther was never serche made, butt streyghte obeyd.

He att the laste grauntyd that somany as shewyd my hande shulde be allowyd tyll that ther capacities myghte come, butt ther be many that be putte owte by other cõmyssions that have not my hande, wherfor yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshype sholde do a charytable dede to wryghte yo<sup>r</sup> letters to the Byshope that he streyte att the syghte off yow<sup>r</sup> letters myghte sende thoroughe hys Dyocese that all curats myght have warnynge to suffer soche pore men that have gyff uppe ther Houses, to synge in ther Churches, for they all have before cõmaundement off the Byshope that they shall not suffer them to synge withoute they shewe ther Letters off ther Ordres, the wyche ys nott possyble for them to doo. These ij. letters, my goode Lorde, I beseche yow to remember, one to M<sup>r</sup>. Laweson for certen Covents in Barwyke and nere ytt, the other to the Byshope off Yorke for pore men to synge in Paryshe Churches withyn hys Diocese with owt shewyng off Letters off ther Ordres.

My good Lorde, I nowe am in Skarborrowe where that I have receyvyd iij. pore Houses of Frers, to the Kyngs use, Blacke, Whyte, and Greye, so pore that they have solde the stall and partclossys in the Churche, so that nothyng y<sup>s</sup> lefte butt stone and glasse, yett ther y<sup>s</sup> metely good lede in these iij. places. I thynke amonge them xl<sup>ti</sup> fooder for the more parte in every House, sythe that I cam from you, y<sup>s</sup> good lede, the wyche I have to the Kyngs Grace,



and bellys, and pore chalyses, for other plate I fynde none. I shall nowe ryde, so sone as the weder wyll suffer me, to Carlehyll and Lancaster, and other Houses yff any be in the waye, or that I can here off, and I truste to see yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshype on Palme Sondaye, be Godds grace, who preserve yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordeshype. This x. daye off Marche. Wrytten be your servant and oratour.

RICHARD DEVEREUX.

To my singlar good Lorde Crumwell,  
Lorde Preuy Seale, thys be dely-  
uered.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXXVIII.

*Richard Devereux to the Lord Privy Seal. The Friaries of Worcester, Bridgenorth, and Atherstone.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. viii. 127.]

My synguler goode Lorde, pleseythe yt your goode Lordeshype to understande that sythe I last wroght to you from Glowsetur I have receyvyd in to the Kyngs handds ij. Couents off Worsetur and on in Brygenorthe, and on in Atherstone, and now I am in Lechefylde. Off the relese of the ij. Couents in Worsetur, my Lorde of Worsetur had yt to brynge to yowr Lordeshype. The copys of the Inuentory, I sende to you here. The relese off Brygenorthe I sende here to yowr Lordschype, and the copy of the Inuentory.

Dyverse of the Fryers are very lothe to forsake ther Howsys, and yet they be not abull to lyve, for I thynke, for the more parte off them, yff all ther detts schuld be payd, all that ys in ther Howsys ys not abull to do yt.

I am now in Lychefylde, the wyche ys in that takeyng, and yet lothe to gyve up.

Blacke Fryers in Worsetur ys a proper Howse with owte any led, and may dyspende by yere in rotton Howsys above xx. nobylls by yere (but all ys in decay). Ther was an Ancres with hom I had not a lytyll besynes to have her grauntt to cum owte, but owte sche ys. The Graye Fryers ys a fayer Howse, and well byldeyd; and have not a bove xl<sup>s</sup>. by yere off harcheyardds and gardens; ij. yelys ledyd, the rest tyle and slate.

The Graye Fryers in Brygenorthe, the porest Howse that I have seyn; not worthe x<sup>s</sup>. by yere; all the Howsys at fallyng downe. I praye youe be goode Lorde to yowr Oratour Nycholas Holte, he hathe non Howse: yt wolde do hym sum plesur.

Atherstone ys a lytyll Howse in decay, but may dyspende iiij. marks by yere, off the whyche they pay iiij. nobylls yerly in rent: the substans off the ground one Ameas Hyll a seruānt of the Kyngs hathe by lese. Ther ys no led, but Howsys in decay. All the stuff ther ys not worth xl<sup>s</sup>., be syde a chales and a bell.

The copy of thys Inuentory I sende, mekely besechynge yowr Lordschype to be so goode Lorde to me to sende to thes Fryers ther warantts to change ther habetts, by this bryngar; and my good Lorde, I be seche yow be so goode Lorde to me to sende me yowr plesur whether I shall kepe styll thys order with the Fryers or no. I thynke in this doynge I do them moche goode, for in ther relygyon they be not abull to leue, yet many be lothe to departe, and specially off the Graye Fryers; they be so close eche to other that no man can cum within them to know ther hartts. I have more besynes with them then with all the Fryers besyde. One of them euer gyuethe warnynge and consell to other, and euer so moche as they may prevente my purpose before that I cum; yet sythe that I receyvyd yowr last letter non hath skepeyd: and I thynke fewe shall, withowt ye sende me contrary coṃandement. Also, my goode Lorde, I must beseche yow to be good Lorde to me, for in suche placeys as that the Fryers gyve up, I have no peny neyther to paye my costs nor yet taxse of the Howsys dewe to the Offys, so that sythe I toke on nobyll, I have spent xx. nobylls of suche money as I had off the Kyngs for Wynchelse stuffe; and withowte I may in sum placeys sell for my necessars with in theys xiiij. days I shall neyther have money off myne owyn, nor off the Kyngs money. I harttely beseche your Lordeschype to sende me yowr

plesur who I shall do for the warrants for the Fryers that I shall put ow't, for whan that I am fare from London yt shall be to gret a charge to sende for ther warrantts, and than sende them a gayne to the place wher they dwell; also yow'r plesur whether I may sell any thyng for the costs, and to marvelous clamors I have for detts: also whether yow'r plesar be that I shall kepe thys order as that I do, in puttyng'e ow'te off Fryers, and I ever yow'r Orator

Zour bedeman and servantt,

RICHARD DEVEREUX.

To my syngular goode Lorde Crumwell,  
Lorde Prevey Seale, thys be dd. with  
honor.

## LETTER CCCXXIX.

*Gregory Cromwell to his father, after having taken possession of the Priory House at Lewes.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. vii. 172. Orig.]

\*.\* The site and possessions of the Priory of St. Pancras Lewes were granted Feb. 16th, 1538, to Thomas Lord Cromwell, to him and to his heirs. Their extent was considerable. The demolition of the Monastery began very soon; but the Priory House was reserved as a place of residence for the new owner. Gregory Cromwell, the son, was allowed by his father to reside in it. He here gives the particulars of his arrival, and of the reception of him and of his wife by the families of its neighbourhood.

Gregory Cromwell married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Seymour of Wolshall in Wilts, and widow of Sir Anthony Oughtred, knight. She was sister to Queen Jane Seymour, to the Protector Somerset, and to the Lord Admiral Seymour.

Gregory was afterwards created Lord Cromwell of Okeham. Nichols says, as his name does not appear on the Journals during his father's life, he was probably a minor when created. He first took his seat in the House of Peers Jan. 16th, 1541. He died 4th July, 1551, seised of the site of Laund Priory in Leicestershire, in the chapel of which he was buried. His Monument, against the north wall of the chapel, is engraved in Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. Pl. xlv. p. 326.

The Priory House at Lewes, which afterwards obtained the name of "The Lord's Place," was destroyed by fire in the seventeenth century. It lay a short distance to the south-east of the present Church of Southover.

---

My bounden dewtie in moste humble and lowly wise rememberyd. Pleaseth it your Lordeshipp to understonde that I have thus longe tyme deferred to wright unto you of my state and condition, and how both my wife and I lyke this Country by cause I wolde nott make reporte unto you therof before I had more experyence in the same then I colde have in a daie or tweynes proffe. Trustinge that ye woll so take this my longe scilence, and nott as any slowthfulnes or forgottefulness of my dewtie. Wherefore as concerninge the Howse, and the situation of the same, it doth undoubtedly right moche please and content both me and my wife, and is unto hir so comodious that she thinketh hir self to be here right well settlylled. My Lord Dakers and my Lady his wif, Sir John Gage, Mr. Gainsforth, Mr. Shelley, Mr. Belinghom, and dyuers other gentylnen of this contry and theire wives hath, both with theire preasences and also presents, right frendely enterteigned me and

welcomed me into thies parties; unto all whome if ye shall have occasion, I moste humblie requyre yow to render herty thanks for their kynd gentylnesses unto me shewyd. And thus I desyre our Lorde to have you in his tuition. At Lewes, the xj<sup>th</sup> daie of Apryll.

Your moste obedyent sone,

GREGORY CRUMWELL.

To the right honorable and his singuler  
good Lorde and father, my Lorde  
Privy Seale.

---

### LETTER CCCXXX.

*Elis Price to Lord Cromwell, upon taking down the  
Image of Darvel Gatherne.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxxiv. 489. Orig.]

\*.\* In the first Series of the present Collection, vol. i. p. 82, there is a Letter to Lord Cromwell from this same Elis Price, to know what he should do with the Image of Darvell Gatherne, to which the Welshmen made pilgrimage, and which was subsequently brought to London and burnt. He here informs us of the large bribe which was offered to him by the parson and parishioners of the parish where it stood, to prevent its being taken away; and of a deputation to save it, intending to come personally to his Lordship.

In Michael Woddes' Dialogue between two Neighbours, 12mo, 1554, we read, "If the Welshman would have a purse, he praied to Darvel Gatherne; if a wife were weary of her husbands, she offred Otes at Poules, at London, to St. Uncumber. Thus have we been deluded with their Images." Signat. Cii. b.

Pennant, in his Tour in North Wales, having described the neighbourhood of Pont Gilan, says, "A little beyond the extremity of this romantic part, in an opening on the right, stand the church and village of Llan Dderfel: the first was dedicated to St. Derfel Gadarn, and was remarkable for a vast wooden Image of the Saint, the subject of much superstition in antient times."<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Pennant's Tours in Wales, 8vo. Lond. 1810, vol. ii. p. 207.

RYGHE honorable and my syngular good Lorde and Mayster, pleasythe yt youre good Lordshype that I haue repaired to the place where as the Image of Darvell Gadarn stode, and have takin the same downe accordynge to the Kyngs moste honorable commaundmente and youres, whiche shalbe caried to youre Lordeshype wythe all dylygens and expedycōn. The person and the parysheners of the Church wherin the saide Ymage of Deruell stode profered me fortie powndes that the said Ymage shulde not be convaide to London, and because that I was nothyng inclynable to theyre profers and peticōns, the saide person hym self wythe others ar comyn to youre Lordeshype not onlie to make sute and labor in the premisses, but allso to make fayned surmyse and complaynts on me. Therfore I purpose, God wyllynge, to cume and to gyve attendance upon youre Lordshype wythin thys fortynyghte that I maye answer to such thyngs that they shall laye to my charge. And thus Jhu preserve youre Lordshype in welthe and honor. Wrytyn in Northe Wales, the xxviij<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprill.

Your dayelye orator by duty,

ELIS PRICE.

To the right honorable and his syngular good Lorde and Mayster, Lorde Crumwell, and Chancelor of the Ecclesiasticall power and Jurisdiccon of Englande, this be delyuered.

\*. The preceding Letter is addressed to Lord Cromwell as "Chancellor of the Ecclesiastical power and jurisdiction of England."

There is a curious little volume, supposed to have been printed at Leipsic in 1542, entitled "Of the Auctorite of the Word of God agaynst the Bisshop of London," by Alexander Alane, Scot. 12mo. *b. l.* It gives the following account of one of the meetings of conclave which Lord Cromwell held as Vicar General; now probably the only picture of those Meetings preserved. He says, "I did mete bi chance in the streate the right excellent Lord Crumwell, going vnto the parlament howse, in the yeare 1537. He whan he sawe me, called me vnto him, and toke me with him to the parlament house to Westmyster, where we fownd all the bisshops gathered together. Vnto whom as he went and toke me with him, all the bisshops and prelates did rise vp and did obeisance vnto him as to their Vicar General, and after he had saluted them he sate him down in the highest place, and right against hym sate the Archbishop of Cantorbery, after him the Archbisshop of Yorke, and than London, Lincoln, Salisbery, Bathe, Ely, Herford, Chichester, Norwich, Rochester, and Worcester, and certen other whose names I haue forgotten: all these did sitt at a table couered with a carpet, with certen prystes standing about them.

"Than the Lord Crumwell being Vicar General of the reame, Lord of the Preuy Seale, and chefe secret councler vnto the king, turned him self to the bisshops and sayd, ' Right reuerend fathers in Christ, ' the Kings majesty geueth yow high thanks that ye haue so diligently without any excuse assembled hether according to his commandment, and ye be not ignorant that ye be called hether to determine certen controuersys which at this tyme be moued concerning the christen religion and faith, not only in this reame but also in all nacions thorowe the world: for the King studieth day and night to set a quietnes in the church, and he cannot rest vntill all such controuersis be fully debated and ended thorow the determination of yow and of his whole parlament. For all though his special desyre is to set a steý for the vnlearned peple whose consciences are in dout what thei may bileue, and he him selfe by his excellent lerning knoweth these controuersys welinough, yet he wil suffer no comon alteration, but by the consent of yow and of his whole parlament. By the which thing ye may perceiue both his high wisdom, and also his gret loue toward yow; and he desires now for Christes sake that all malyce, obstynacy, and carnal



‘ respect set apart, ye will frindly and louingly dispute among your  
 ‘ selues of the controuersys moued in the church, and that ye wyl  
 ‘ conclude all things by the word of God without all brauling, or  
 ‘ scolding ; neither will his Majesty suffer the scripture to be wrested  
 ‘ and defaced by any glosys, any papistical lawes, or by any aucto-  
 ‘ ryte of doctors or counceles, and moch lesse wil he admit any ar-  
 ‘ ticles or doctrine not conteyned in the scripture, but approued only  
 ‘ by contynuanse of tyme and old custome, and by vnwritten verities  
 ‘ as ye were wont to doo. Ye know wel inough that ye be bound  
 ‘ to shewe this seruice to Christ and to his church, and yet notwith-  
 ‘ standing his Majesty wil giue you high thanckes, if ye wil set and  
 ‘ conclude a godly and perflight vnyte, wherunto this is the only way  
 ‘ and meane if ye wil determyne all things by the scripture as God  
 ‘ commandeth now in Deuteronomy, which thing His Majesty ex-  
 ‘ horteth and desyreth yow.’

“ When the Lord Crumwell had spoken his mynd after this sort  
 with high grauyte, (as he was a man of a gret witt, of excellent  
 wisdom, and of goodly eloquence,) all the bisshops did ryse up and  
 gaue thankes to the Kings Majesty for his feruent study and desyre  
 toward an unite, and for this vertuos exhortacyon most worthy a  
 christen King. After this began thei to dispute of the Sacramentes.  
 And first of all the Bisshop of London,<sup>a</sup> which was an earnest de-  
 fender of the Popes part, whom a litel before the Lord Cromwel  
 had rebuked by name for defending of unwritten verites, this bisshop  
 of London, I say, went about to defend that there were vij. sacra-  
 ments of our Christen religion, which he wold proue by certen  
 stincking gloses and old lousy writers, and he had vpon his syde  
 the Archbishop of York,<sup>b</sup> the Bisshop of Lincoln,<sup>c</sup> Bath,<sup>d</sup> Chichyster,<sup>e</sup>  
 and Norwich.<sup>f</sup> The Bisshop of Salisbery,<sup>g</sup> Ely,<sup>h</sup> Herford,<sup>i</sup> and Wor-  
 cester,<sup>k</sup> and certen other, with the Archbisshop of Cantorbery, were  
 against him. And after thei had made moch strife and contencion  
 about the saings of the doctors, one contrary to another, the Bisshop  
 of Cantorbery spake and sayd thus : ‘ It besemeth not men of lern-  
 ‘ ing and grauyte to make moche babling and brauling about bare  
 ‘ wordes, so that we agree in the very substance and effect of the  
 ‘ matter. For to braule abowt wordes is the property of sophisters  
 ‘ and such as meane disceight and suttily, which delight in the de-

\* John Stokesley.    <sup>b</sup> Edward Lee.    <sup>c</sup> John Longland.    <sup>d</sup> John Clerk.    <sup>e</sup> Richard Sampson.    <sup>f</sup> William Rugege *alias* Repps.    <sup>g</sup> Nicholas Shaxton.    <sup>h</sup> Thomas Goodrich.    <sup>i</sup> Edward Fox.    <sup>k</sup> Hugh Latimer.

'bate and dissencyon of the world and in the miserable state of the  
 'Church, and not of them which shuld seke the glory of Christ, and  
 'shuld study for the vnyte and quietnes of the Church. There be  
 'waighty controuersis now moued and put forth, not of ceremonis  
 'and light things, but of the tru understanding and of the right  
 'difference of the lawe and of the gospel, of the maner and way  
 'how synnes be forgeuen, of cōmforting doubtful and wauering  
 'consciencs by what meanes thei may be certifyed that thei please  
 'God, seing thei fele the strength of the lawe accusing them of  
 'sinne, of the true vse of the sacramentes, whether the outward  
 'work of them doth iustifye man, or whether we receyue our iusti-  
 'ficacyon thorow fayth. Item, which be the good workes and the  
 'true seruice and honor which pleaseth God, and whether the choise  
 'of meates, the difference of garmentes, the vowys of monkes and  
 'pristes and other tradicyons, which haue no word of God to con-  
 'firme them, whether these, I say, be right good workes and such  
 'as make a perfight Christen man or no. Item, whether vaine ser-  
 'uyce and false honoring of God and mans tradicyons do bynd mens  
 'consciencs or no. Finally, whether the ceremonies of confirma-  
 'cyon, of orders, and of annealing, and soch other (which can not  
 'be proued to be institute of Christ, nor haue any word in them to  
 'certifye us of remissyon of synnes) ought to be called sacramentes,  
 'and to be compared with baptism and the supper of the Lord or  
 'no. Thes be no light maters, but euen the principal poyntes of  
 'our Christen religion; wherfor we contend not about wordes and  
 'trifles, but of high and earnest matters. Christ saith, Blessed be  
 'the peace makers, for thei shal be called the sonnys of God. And  
 'Paul commandeth bisshops to auoyde brawling and contencion  
 'about words, which be profitable to nothing but vnto the subver-  
 'sion and destruction of the hearers. And he monissheth specially  
 'that he shuld resist with the scriptures whan any man disputeth  
 'with him of the fayth, and he addeth a cause where as he sayth,  
 '"Doing this thou shalt preserue both thy selfe and also them which  
 'heare the." Now if ye wil folow these counsellors, Christ and  
 'Paul, all contencion and brauling about wordes must be set apart,  
 'and ye must stablissh a godly and a perfight vnyte and concord  
 'out of the scripture. Wherfor in this disputation we must first  
 'agree of the number of the sacramentes, and what a sacrament  
 'doth signify in the holy scripture, and whan we cal baptyme and  
 'the supper of the Lord sacramentes of the gospels, what we meane

‘therby. I knowe right wel that S. Ambrose and other autors calle  
 ‘the wasshing of the disciples fete and other things, sacramentes,  
 ‘which I am sure yow your selues wold not suffer to be nombred  
 ‘among the other sacramentes.’

“This exhortacyon did the archbisshop make most soberly and  
 discretely, as he is a man of a singular grauyte, with such swetenes  
 that it did my hart good to hear him. And bicause I did signifye  
 bi some token of my countnance that this admonicyon of the arch-  
 bisshop did please and delight me excellently wel, the Lord Crom-  
 well bad me speake what I thought of this disputacyon. But he  
 told the bisshops before, that I was the Kings scolar, and therfor he  
 desiered them to be content to heare me indifferently. Than I after  
 the rude maner of the scholes, rather than after any courtly solem-  
 nyte, bowing my knee for a token of curtesy and reuerence, as it  
 became me, with out any preface at all, beg’d to speake after this  
 maner: ‘Ryght honorable and noble lord, and yow most reuerend  
 ‘fathers and prelates of the Church, although I come vnprepared  
 ‘vnto this disputacyon, yet trusting in the ayde of Christ, which  
 ‘promiseth to geue both mouth and wisdom vnto vs whan we be  
 ‘required of our fayth, I will vtter my sentence and iudgement of  
 ‘this disputacyon. And I think that my lord archbisshop hath  
 ‘geuen you a profitable exhortacion that ye shuld first agree of the  
 ‘significacyon of a sacrament. Whether ye wil call a sacrament a  
 ‘ceremony institute of Christ in the gospel to signifie a special or a  
 ‘singular vertu of the gospel and of godlines (as Paul namith re-  
 ‘mission of sinnes to be), or whether ye mene that euery ceremony  
 ‘generally which may be a token or a significacyon of an holy thing,  
 ‘to be a sacrament. For after this latter significacyon I wil not  
 ‘stike to grant now that there be vij. sacramentes and more to, if  
 ‘ye wil.’

\* \* \* \* \*

“The Bisshop of London could scarsly suffer me to speake thus  
 moch, but he brake forth and said thus unto me, ‘Wher as ye  
 ‘affirme all right and true sacramentes to be institute of Christ, or  
 ‘to have the manifest scripture to prove them, or that all sacra-  
 ‘mentes must have a significacyon of remissyon of sinnes. It is all  
 ‘false.’ Than I answered that I wold prove all that I had sayd to  
 be true not only by the scripture, but by the old doctors and by the  
 schole writers also.

“But the Bisshop of Herforth (whom the Kings Grace favored

highly both for his singular wisdom and lerning, which was than new comme out of Germany where he had bene Imbassytor) being moved with the frowardnes of this Bisshop of London, sayd unto me, 'Brother Alexander, contend not moch with him about the 'myndes and sayngs of the doctors and schole writers, for ye knowe 'that thei in many places doo differ among them selves, and that thei 'are contrary to them selves also almost in every article. And there 'is no hope of any concord to be made if we must leane to their 'judgementes in these maters of controuersy, and we be commanded 'by the Kings Grace to dispute by the holy scripture,' &c. And he turned him to the bisshops and made a short and pythy oracyon.

"'Think ye not,' sayd he, 'that we can by any sophistical suttiltes steale out of the world agayn the light which every man doth 'see. Christ hath so lightned the world at this tyme that the light 'of the Gospel hath put to flight all misty darknes, and it wil shortly 'have the higher hand of all cloudes, though we resist in vain never 'so moch. The lay people do now knowe the holy scripture better 'than many of us. And the Germanes have made the text of the 'Bible so playne and easy by the Hebrewes and the Greke tong, 'that now many things may be better understand without any gloses 'at all than by all the commentaries of the doctors. And more over 'thei haue so opened these controversys by their writings, that 'women and childern may wonder at the blindnes and falshode that 'hath ben hetherto. Wherfor ye must consider earnestly what ye 'wil determyne of these controuersys, that ye make not your selues 'to be mocked and laughed to scorne of all the world, and that ye 'bring them not to haue this opinion of yow to think euer more here 'after that ye haue neyther one sparke of lerning nor yet of godlines 'in yow. And thus shal ye lose all your estimacyon and auctoryte 'with them which before toke yow for lerned men and profitable 'membres unto the comon welth of Christendome. For that which 'yow do hope upon, that there was neuer heresy in the Church so 'gret but that processe of tyme with the pour and auctorite of the 'Pope hath quenched it, it is nothing to the purpose. But ye must 'turne your opinyon, and think this surely that there is nothing so 'feeble and weake, so that it be true, but it shall find place and be 'able to stand against all falshode. Truth is the daughter of tyme, 'and tyme is the mother of truth. And what so euer is beseged of 'truth can not long continue, and upon whose syde truth doth stand, 'that ought not to be thought transitory or that it wil ever falle. All

‘things consist not in painted eloquence and strengt or auctorite.  
 ‘For the truth is of so gret pour, strength, and efficacite, that it can  
 ‘neither be defended with wordes norbe overcommē with any strepngth,  
 ‘but after she hath hidden hir self long, at length she putteth up hir  
 ‘head and appereth; and as it is written in Esdra, a King is strong,  
 ‘wyne is strongar, yet wemen be more strong; but Truth excellyth  
 ‘all.’

“He spake many more things to this purpose and effect very discretely, to the high delyte of all that hard him. And I, thinking my selfe to be encouraged by his oracyon, I began thus to reason agains the Bisshop of London.

“Now whan the right noble Lord Crumwel, the Archbisshop, with the other bisshops which did defend the pure doctrine of the Gospel hard this, thei smyled alytle one upon another, for as moch as thei sawe him flee even in the very beginning of the disputacyon unto his rusty sophistry and unwritten verites. And I wold have disputed further with the bisshop to have confuted this blasphemouslye. But the Lord Crumwel bad me be content, for the tyme began to go away, and it was xij. of the clock: and thus I made an end with this protestacyon. ‘Right reuerend master bisshop, ye denye  
 ‘that our Christen faith and religyon doth leane only upon the word  
 ‘of God which is writton in the Bible, which thing if I can prove  
 ‘and declare, than ye wil grant me that there be no sacramentes  
 ‘but those that have the manifest word of God to confirme them.’  
 Unto this he did consent, and than immediately that Assemble was dissolved for that day.

“Now the next day whan the bisshops were assembled agayne, and I was present with the Lord Crumwel, there came unto me a certen archdeacon in the name of the Archbishop of Cantorbery, which told me that the other bisshops were grevosly offended with me, that I being a stranger shuld be admitted unto their disputacyon, which thing whan I had shewed unto the Lord Crumwel, he thought it best to gyve place unto the bisshops, specially be cause he wold not procure me their hatred, for he knewe wel that if thei had ones conceived in their hartes any malyce against any man, thei wold never cease til thei had gotten him out of the way, and thei had before brought to death diverse whom the King did highly favor, befor the King himself (whom thei moved by all meanes to put them to execucyon quickly) could perceyve and spye out their

craft and suttily. But he bad me gyve hym the Paper wherein I had writton my disputacyon, that he might shoue it to the Bisshop of London and to the other bisshops in the Councel."

---

## LETTER CCCXXXI.

*Latimer, Bishop of Worcester, to the Lord Privy Seal,  
upon his appointment to preach at the burning of  
Friar Forest.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlix. 518. Orig.]

•• It has been mentioned from Hall, in the first Series of these Letters, that Latimer preached the condemned sermon when Friar Forest was burnt. The reader has here the Reply which Latimer wrote when Cromwell imposed that odious task upon him. It begins in a manner which must be considered flippant. "Yf yt be your pleasure, as hyt ys, that I shall *play the fool after my customable manner* when Foreste shall suffre."

Sir Thomas More, in one of his Letters to his daughter Roper, gives a singular picture of the ordinary extravagance of Latimer's manner. It was when he was cited before the Lords at Lambeth for refusing the Oath of Supremacy. He says, "I was in conclusion commanded to goe down into the gardein. And thereupon I taried in the old burned chamber that looketh into the gardein, and would not goe down because of the heate. In that time saw I mayster doctour Lattemer come into the gardein, and there walked he with divers other doctours and chapleins of my lorde of Canterburye. And very mery I saw him; for he laughed, and toke one or twaine about the necke so handsomely, that if they had ben women, I would have went he had ben waxen wanton."<sup>a</sup>

The following contemporary notice of the burning of Friar Forest is preserved in one of the Harleian manuscripts :—

"M<sup>d</sup>. that one Wensday the xxij. day of May in An<sup>o</sup> Dni. 1538 Fryer Forest of Grenewyche a doctor of Dyvynite was brent in Smythefeld for sarten poynts that he held of the Byshop of Rome, and for that he wold not stycke and preeche the New Testament, for he seyed that he wold preche but the Pops dradyscyons and his

<sup>a</sup> Sir Tho. More's Works, fol. Lond. 1557, p. 1429.

lawse and decrese, and in them and for them he dyede. At whoos dethe was M<sup>r</sup> Ryc. Gressam, meyar of thys cytte with hys shreflyes, also the Deuke of Norffolk, the Deuke of Solffolke, the Lord Amerall, the Lord Privey Seall, with dyvars other; and of the comens of the cytte a gret nomber; and the Byshopp of Wossettar dyde preeche a ffore hym fface to fface, the whych bysshopp name ys Latemare."

---

*Salutem in Christo plurimam.*

ANDE Syre yf hyt be your plesowre, as hyt ys that I shull play the fooll afterr my customable maner, when Foreste shall suffur, I wolde wyssh that my stage stoude nere unto Fooreste, ffor I wolde indevor my selff so to contentt the peple, that therw<sup>t</sup> I myght also converte Fooreste, God so helpynge, or rather altogetther workynge; wherfore I wold that he shulde here what I shall say, *si forte*, &c. Fooreste, as I here, ys nat dewly accompanyd in Newgate for hys amendment, with the Whytt Frere of Dancaster and Moōks of the Charterhows in a fere . . . . . moor lyke to induratt then to molify. Whether thorow the fawtt of the shrefffe or of the gylere or bothe, no man cold soner discerne then yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyppe. Sum thynke he ys rather comfortyd in his way then discouragyed. Sum thynke he ys alowyd both to here masse and also to receve the sacrament; wych yf hytt be so, hyt ys ynough to conferme hym in hys obstinacy; as thowgh he were to suffere for a juste cause. Thes thyngs wolde be nyder *ut relegantur ex multis cordibus cogitationes*.

Hyt ys to be feryd that sum instyllyd in to hym

that thowgh he hade perseverde in hys abjuration yett he shuld have sufferde asturwarde for trespoun, and so by that occasion he myght have byn inducyd to refuse hys abjuration. Yf he wold yett with hartt retourne to his abjuration, I wolde wyssh hys pardon, such ys my foolyshnesse.

I thanke yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordshype for Glocester desyr-ynge the contynuaunce of your goodnesse to Master Nevel, for I dowtt natt butt that you wyll of your selff remembre my nurse. Thus I can natt butt be bolde with yowr Lordshype.

Hytt were gode you wolde sum tyme sende for Masters of Collegis in Cambraye and Oxforde with there Statuytts, ande yf the Statuytts be natt god and to the furtherance of god lettres, change them. Yf the masters be natt god butt honorary, and draw lachys, change them.

xvij. Ma.

H. L. WIGOR.

To the ryght honorable Lord Privay Seall,  
hys synguler good Lord.

## LETTER CCCXXXII.

*Richard Layton to Mr. Wrysley: how poor furniture there was in Battle Abbey.*

[IBID. 3 Ser. v. 46. Orig.]

I right hertely commende me unto yowe, and so beggery a Howse I never se, nor so fylthye stuffe. I assure yowe I wilnot xx<sup>s</sup>. for all maner hangyngs in



this House, as this bringer cantell yowe. The reves-  
trie is the worste, and the bawdiste, and the poyerist<sup>a</sup>  
that ever I se. Here is one cope of crimosyn veluet  
sumwhat imbroderede, on of grene veluet, imbrow-  
derede, and two of blewe, rowsty and soyllede. If  
ye will have any of thes, sende me worde. The best  
vestment complete that I can fynde ye shall have,  
but I assure yow so many evill I never see, the  
stuffe is like the persons. I pray you helpe to dis-  
pache this bringer, my servant, for I can nothyng do  
before his cummyng towchyng the dispache of hous-  
holde. Thus fare ye well and as yo<sup>r</sup> hert disieres.  
From Batell, xxvij<sup>o</sup> Maij by yo<sup>r</sup> ffrende assurede to  
co<sup>m</sup>aunde.

RYCHARDE LAYTON, *Preste*.

To the right wurshipfull Mr. Wrysley.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXXXIII.

*Bishop Latimer to the Lord Privy Seal. Asks for  
part of the demesnes of Borsley. Recommends the  
burning of certain Images of the Virgin Mary.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlix. 513. Orig.]

RIGHT honorable, *salutem in eo qui unus salvare  
potest*. And syns I was myndyd to have byn a  
sewttere to your Lordshype, seyng I can natt at-  
tayne to the use of my parke att Allchurch, ffor my  
prefermentt to sum good part of the demans of Bors-

<sup>a</sup> baldest and poorest.

lay for my mooney, wych ys evyn att hande, to relyffe of my grett nede to such thyngs; ffor I trow noo man hauyng the name of so many thyngs hath the use of so few as I, handlede in dede lyke a warde. Butt now herynge that thys berere, M<sup>r</sup>. Evance, hathe begun and enteryd in to the same sewt be foore hande with your Lordshype, and ys putt in comforde of the same to be fortheryd therin, as I perceve by a lettre came to hym a laytt, I leyve my purpasse to begyne for my selff, ande wyssh good successe to hys begynnyng, very lothe to hynder or lett ony ma<sup>n</sup>ys sewtt begun. Ande sewrly Syre, I supposse you shallbestow ytt ryght well uppon hym, fore I supposse hym to be a wyttie and a polityck man, both actyve and expertt in thyngs to be doon: ande noo lesse prompte and reedy then many ways able to doo you servyce in your affaars. Now Syre, the moor you inclyne your goodnesse to further hym in thys hys sewtt, the moor able he shallbe to doo you servyce from tyme to tyme as you shall call uppon hym, ande thoughh thys you knoo to be vere much bettur then I, w<sup>t</sup> owght my relatione, yett, I trust you wyll natt myslyk nor yll expownde, butt take in good partt thys my wrytynge, ffor as much as I muste neds, beyng desyred, sumthyng wrytt, thoughh never so foolysshly, after my accustomyd maner. Ande you have byn soo good and hath shoyd yo<sup>r</sup> goodness soo largely unto me that many

men dothe thynke my poore remembrance with a wurde or too unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshippe shuld further ther causes with you; butt yett me thynke you smyell att one thyng, that I a man of so lytull polycye, so lytull experyence of activyte, so lytull wytt and wysdoo, wold take vppon me to juge a nother man polytyke and expertt, actyve, wyttie, and whysse. Well Syre, yf I have doon butt only that made you so smyell, to the refresshyng of your mynde in the myddyste of your matters, I have natt doon nothyng. Ande they reste I commytt to your accustomed goodnesse, with they sewtt of my Nursse, wych I am certen you wyll remembyr with all oportunyty. Ande Master Nevell, makynge hym selff sewre of hys sewtt, hath goott the wydoo, trustynge sewrly in your Lordshypps goodnesse for perfoormance of the same, nott with owgth pleggyng of my poor honestye in the same behalff.

I truste your Lordshype wyll bestow our grett Sibyll to sum good purposse *ut periat memoria cum sonitu*. She hath byn the Devylls instrument to brynge many (I feere) to eternall fyre; now she here-sylff, with here old syster of Walsyngham, hyr younge syster of Ipswych, with ther other too systurs of Dongcaster and Penryesse wold make a jooly musture in Smythfeld. They wold natt be all day in burnyng.

Thus God be with you and preserve you longe to

such good purposas that the lyving God may be dewly knyown in hys spyrytt and veretye.

13 Junij.

H. WIGOR.

Att Hartlebury.

To the ryght honorable Lord Crumwell,  
the Lord Pryve Seall, and hys syn-  
guler good Lord.

### LETTER CCCXXXIV.

*Gregory Cromwell to his father. The King likely to come to Lewes in his Progress. The contagion of the Plague there.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. vii. 180. Orig.]

My bounde dewtie in most humble wise remembryd, pleasith it your Lordeshipp to be advertised that a yoman of the garde named Christofer Chappman beinge sente, as a sercher of the state of the cuntrey, and gever of knowledge unto those places wherunto the Kings Highnes hath dyrected the giests of this his Progresse, came the daie of makynge hereof vnto this your Lordeshippes Hows of Lewes; viewinge and perusinge the lodgings and offices of the same, affyrmynge moreover that the Kyngs Grace wolde here be; but how longe he wolde remayne or when he wolde come beyng vncertayne. In consyderation therof, and forasmoche as yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipp sholde not be ignorant in the behalf, I thought

it my bownden dewtie to asserteyne you of his sayde comynge. And forcause the contagion of the Plage whiche hath heretofore not a litell infected this towne is not as yett all whole extincte and quenched, I have therfore caused hime to have a trewe certificat as well of oon that this daye disceased in an ynne of the towne, as of all other suche as hath dyed att any tyme sythens Christemas within the precyncte of the same. Desirenge therfore that it maye please your Lordeshipp to geve me advertisement of your pleasure and comaundement therin. And thus I desyre our Lorde to have you in his moste gracious tuytion. At Lewes, the xxix<sup>th</sup> daie of June.

Your most obedyent sonne,

GREGORY CRUMWELL.

To his moste honorable father,  
My Lorde Privey Seale.

## LETTER CCCXXXV.

*Richard Cromwell to his Uncle, the Lord Privy Seal.  
The King, after the despatch of business, solaces the  
day with the little Prince. The Kings fondness for  
Hawking.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. vii. 188. Orig.]

\*.\* There is little perhaps in this Letter which deserves particular notice, except the portrait it presents of Henry the Eighth, after the despatch of early business, passing a large portion of the day in mirth and joy, dandling the infant Edward "in his arms a

long space, and holding him in a window to the sight and," it is added, "great comfort of all the people."

Henry's fondness for Falconry is shown in the latter part of this Letter.

Sir William Fitzwilliam, writing to Lord Cromwell in September 1537, says, "My Lord, one thing there is, that the King's said Highness, at my late resort unto your Lordship willed me to speak unto your Lordship in; and, at my return to His Grace, his Highness asked whether I had remembred the same or not: which is, His Grace hath a priest, that yearly maketh his Hawks, and this year hath made him two, which fly and kill their game very well, to his Highness singular pleasure and contentation; and for the pain which the said priest taketh about the same, His Majesty would that he should have one of Mr. Bedell's benefices, if there be any ungiven, besides that which His Grace hath already given; and if there be none of the said benefices ungiven, that then your Lordship should have him in remembrance, that he may have some other, when it shall fall void."

---

Yt maye please your Lordshipp to undrestond that the Kings Highnes toke very acceptablye and well the sayngs of John Boughsrowe, and this mornynge assone as his Grace came abrowde he comūnyde with hym in his garden, and then ymediatly sent hym to Hundesdon to the Lords of the Counsell, to whom he declaryd the same matter he shewed bfore to the King and youe. This done, his Grace went to the Prince, and there hath solacyd all this day with much myrth and joye, daleyng with hym in his armes a long space, and so holding hym in a wyndow to the sight and great comfort of all the people.

Touching the Freenche Ambassador, the Kings Highnes is determynyd to comen with hym to mo-

rowe after dynner at Royden, and then I trust to bring you knollege of there determynacion.

Touchyng all your Hawks are come. But the King as yet have not seen them flye: savyng his Grace comaundyd Mr. Culpepper and I to go see them flye, and we could fyend no game to flye at.

My Lord Braye hath sent you hyther his Hawke, whose flyeng as yet I lyke not, not withstandyng she cam with a good will. I told the Kings Highnes of M<sup>r</sup>. Bridges Hawke and howe your Lordshipp will fyend a means to get hir, and bis Grace desieryth she maye be sent hym assone as ye have attaignyd her, for he is greatlye desierous of her. Thus Jhu preserve yo<sup>r</sup> good helth with long lyef. From Roydon, this present Thursdaye at night.

Y<sup>r</sup> Lordshipps most bounden nephue,

RICH. CRUMWELL.

To the right honorable my Lorde of  
the Privie Seale.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXXXVI.

*Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal. The Merchants of York turned Maltsters, to the decay of the City. Layton desires to be employed abroad.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xx. 286. Orig.]

AFTER moste humble commendacions hit may please yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipe to be advertisede that accordyng to

the contentts of your letter I have sent up my servant to deliver suche bylls off the Portingalls, as I hade of Ric. Hore, if he can sorte them furthe emongiste other writings that I have at my house ther.

Forasmuche as the Parliament nowe affter Ester (as I here say procedethe), hit may lyke yowe tobe advertisede of one speciall thyng here within the Citie of Yorke worthye reformation, wiche thyng hathe bene the onely decay therof (as I can juge) and in continewance shalbryng the saide citie to the pooreste village within the realme. Therbe here within the towne xl. lx. a hundrethe, I knowe not howe many malte kylnes, every marchant of the towne makethe hym a kylne and maketh malte; leffes all trade of marchandyse and imploithe his stoke in corne, byethe up all the wode in the contrey, tymbre and other, and therwith makethe malte. Whan the poire men of the contrey bringithe in ther malte to the market, offeryng the same for v<sup>s</sup>. the quarter, thes corne graitters offerithe them vi<sup>s</sup>. and so bie the up the hole market, haveyng thereof gret abundance: serching for barly thoroweoute Lincolneshire, conveying the same to Yorke by water. They sell ther malte to ale wyffs at ther owne price, and causethe all the towne to be ale-typlers; every ydle knave and vacabounde ther gettithe hym an alehouse over his hede, and serchese no further profet nor kynde of lyvyng, yet the Citie stondethe the beste for trade of



marchandise that ever I se, London excepte; balangers, crayese, goodly vessells may arrive galantly at the towne syde. Condemne ye therfore all the malte kylnes within the towne and the suburbes, and then shall they of necessitie begyn agayne ther olde trade of marchandise. Examyne ye this of anyman of experience that knowethe Yorke, and hathe reason to marke the decay of a Co<sup>m</sup>onwelthe, and I warrant yowe he shall affirme this to be trewe. The Towne never decaede before thes malte kylnes were made; yet may ye not gyve credence to Sir George Lawson, for he hathe made nowe of late a grete newe garner over againste his house, lyke unto a Kings grete galarie, and therbye intendithe sumwhate.

Your Lordeshipe muste pardon me if I truble yowe sumtyme with my folishe lettres, for I hade rather ye jugede me importune then tobe negligent of dewte. To be ydle hit is againste my nature. Your Lordeshipe hathe dyvers and sondry tymes saide unto me heretofore that ye wolde set me furthe in parties beyond See. If any suche occasion do occure wherein ye thynke I may or am able to serve the King or yowe vnder the King, hit may please your Lordeshipe to attemte and prove me in sum smale thyng, and as ye shall fynde my procedings, so ye may commite unto me *graviora negocia*. Your Lordeshipe knowes the cumpas of my wite aswell as myselff. Whether hit be your pleasure I shall cum

up to London this Parliament and Convocation tyme or not, I wolde gladly knowe your Lordshippes pleasure, for withoute your expresse licence and comaundement I dare not nor wilnot remove hens, altho hit shulde be my gret cumforthe to se your Lordshipe. Thus Christe continewe yowe in goode helthe with incesse of honowre. Frome Yorke, this Ester Monday.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshippes moste bownden to comaunde,

To the right honorable and my synguler  
good Lorde, my Lorde Preve Seall.

RIC. LAYTON.

## LETTER CCCXXXVII.

*Dr. London to the Lord Privy Seal: with his Survey  
of the Friars' Houses of Oxford.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxiii. 709. Orig.]

IN my most humble maner I have me commendyd unto your guedde Lordshippe with my assurede prayer and service during my liff. It may like yow to be advertisede that M. Maier, master Aldermen, and I, have be, according to the Kings Grace commision, at all the places of the Fryers in Oxforde, and forasmoche as we be in dowbt of many things, we thowzt gudde to know your Lordshippes pleaur or we went any further: and I schall expresse in ordre what hytherto we have don.

At M. Pye is comyng home M. Maier and M. Fryer wer at London, and forasmoche as we dowbtyd of ther spedy comyng home, and M. Pye and I wer creadable informyd that it wasse tyme to be doing among the Friers, we went to every place of them, and toke suche a vew and stay among them as the tyme wolde permytt, till M. Maier com home with M. Fryer.

And fyrst went to the Whyte Friers. Ther they have lately solde to th'Abbot of Ensham an annuytie of iij<sup>li</sup>. wiche cum owt of the same Howse of Ensham: and receyvid butt xli<sup>li</sup>. for ytt, wiche they have devyded amonge them; and wer redy to sell a nother, añuytie of iiij<sup>li</sup>., payde to them by th'Abbot of Westminster'. They have butt litill grounde longing to them, yet have they lett it owt for xxx. yeres, and hadde bargenyd for suche elmys as growith abowt the Howse; and som wer delyuered. We have stayd the rest. Two shrewyd husbonds, Priors ther, hathe sold in maner all ther iuellys and plate: suche as ys left ys comprised in a byll. They have prety ornaments, as copys and vestments. All the gudds of the Howse besyd ys nott worth vi<sup>li</sup>. The Howse is notably ruynose. The Prior hath be a brode syns befor Whytsontyd: and will be at home thys weke as they say. In the meny tyme all thing ys made saf ther.

The Augustines conteynyth nott in the hole

grounde passing vj. or vij. acres. And the Howse ys notably ruynose. My Lord of Develyn, lately ther Prior, fellyd the best trees wer in ther ground, and hadde thens moch guely,<sup>a</sup> stuff, and plate to the valor as they say of CC. marks at the lest. He left them butt iij. chalesses, and no other plate nor juell. They be in extreme poverty and all ther ornaments of ther Church and stuff of howshold ys yvill worthe x<sup>ti</sup>. Ther ys befor Whytsontyd yerly a fayer worth to the Fryers som yere iiij<sup>ti</sup>., som yere v<sup>ti</sup>. towards the costs in making ther bothes, and they can nott contynew ther.

The Gray Fryers hathe prayty llands behynd ther Howse well woddyde, and the waters be thers also. They have oon fayer orcherd, and sondry praty gardens and lodgings. It is a great hoge<sup>b</sup> Howse conteynyng moche ruynose bylding. They have impledgyd and solde most of ther plate and juellys, forcyd by necessitee as they do saye: and that remaynethe ys in the bill. Ther ornaments of ther Church be olde and litill worthe. Ther other stuff of howsholde ys yvill worth x<sup>ti</sup>. They have taken vppe the pypes of ther condytt lately and have cast them in sowys, to the nombre lxvij. wherof xij. be sold for the costs in taking uppe of the pypes as the Warden saith. The residew we have putt in safe garde: butt we have nott yet weyd them; and ther ys

<sup>a</sup> jewels.<sup>b</sup> huge.

yet in the erthe remaynyng moche of the cundytt nott taken uppe. In ther Groves the wynde hathe blown down many grett trees wich do remayne upon the ground. Thees Freers do receyve yerly owt of th'exchequer, of the Kings almys, l. marks. Thys Howse is all coueryd with slatte and no ledde.

The Black Fryers hathe in ther baksyde lykwise dyuors Ilonds well woddyd, and conteynyth in length a great ground. There quere wasse lately new byldede, and couered with ledde. It ys lykwise a bigge Howse and all coueryd with slatt saving the queere. They have prety store of plate and juellys, and specially there ys a gudd chales of golde sett with stonys, and ys better then a C. marks: and ther ys also a gudd crosse, with other things conteynynd in the bill. Ther ornaments be olde and of small valor. They have a very fayer Cundytt, and ronnythe fresshelye. Ther be butt x. Fryers, being Prests, besid the Anker wich ys a well disposyd man, and have l. marks yerly of the Kings cofers.

It ys rumoryd her that dyuers of the garde do intende to begge thees Howsys of the Kings Highnes: and that, with other considerations, moveth me now to be an humble petitioner unto your Lordeschippe for my neyborgs. We have in Oxforde two of the Kings Grace's servants, M. Banaster and Mr. Pye, two as burgesly and as honest men as lyvith in any town, and hathe no thing to live upon, nother farmes abroad

nor fees saving oonly ther wagies of the Kings Grace, iiij<sup>d</sup> a day. M. Banester ys now mayor,<sup>c</sup> and M. Pye hath be mayer to hys great chardge.<sup>d</sup> Your Lorde-schippe schulde do a very cherytable dede to obtayne for M. Banester the cyte<sup>e</sup> with the proffytts of the Whyte Fryers, and for M<sup>r</sup>. Pye, the cyte<sup>e</sup> with the proffytts of the Fryere of the Austen Fryers. M. Pye specially hath be diligent to bring vnto the Kings Grace honds thees Howses, and therfor I besek yowr gudd Lordeschipp to be gudd Lord unto hym. And syns M. Mayer com houw he ys as diligent as maye be and so ys M. Fryer.

And forasmoche as I found your Lordeschipp gudd Lorde unto me in my suyte for my neighbors of Walingford, towchyng ther fee farme, to whom I besek yow to contynew gudd Lord, I am now the bolder to motyon yowr Lordeschippe for my neybor of Oxford, seyng so gudd an occasion ys com wherin your Lordeschipp may do unto them the hiest benefytt that ever dydd honorable man.

The greatist occasion of the povertie of thys Town ys the payment of ther fee farme: for thys ys customablie seen that suche as befor they have be bay-liffs hath be prety occupyers, if in ther yere corn be nott at a hie price then they be nott able to pay ther fee farme. And for the worschipp of ther town they

<sup>c</sup> A.D. 1537-8, W. Bannister, mayor. Peshall's Hist. Oxf. p. 359.

<sup>d</sup> A.D. 1532-3, J. Pye, mayor. Ibid.

<sup>e</sup> site.

must that yere kepe the better howsys, fest ther ney-bors, and wer better apparell, wiche makith them so pore that few of them can recouer agen.

If by your gudde Lordeschips mediation the town myzt haue the Grey and Black Fryeres grownds after the Kings Grace hath be answerd for the wodd and buyldings with other thyngs upon the same: and lyke-wise the cyts<sup>f</sup> of the Whyte and Austen Fryers after the decese of M. Banester and M. Pye, it wolde mer-velously helpe the town, and geve them great occasion to fall to clothyng: ffor vpon the Grey and Black Fryers water be certen<sup>l</sup> conveyent and commodiose places to sett fulling mylles upon, and so people myzt be sett a worke. Now the baylys forcyd by necessitie takith such toll of such as passith by the town, with catell or any maner of cariage as makith men lothe to cum her bye. And Oxford ys no great thorowfare wherby moche resort schuld helpe them. Thys benefytt schuld lytell hynder the Kings Maiestie and marvelously helpe thys powr town. And your Lordschippe schuld do a blessyd acte to helpe so many power men, wich by ther fee farme be notably poverischyd. And yet the Kings Grace schuld save a C. marks yerly in hys cofers by reason of the Gray and Black Fryers wich hathe euery of them l. marks by yere.

It may like your Lordeschipp to acerten usse of your pleasure.

<sup>f</sup> sites.

Inprimis, whether you will accept this supplication, and . . . . if the forme be not to your Lordschipps plesur to lett usse have a forme.

Item, when we have sent upp all the namys of suche as hath made submission, if your Lordeschippe will accept itt, then that with spede we may have ther capacityties, ffor the longar they tary the more they will wast.

Item, to have your pleasur how yow will haue the guddes kept when they have their capacityties.

Item, to knowe your pleasur concernyng the Anker of that Howse cum into the Kings hands, whether he schall remayne ther or nott. He byldyd the Howse owt of the grounde and wolde fayne end hys liff ther if it be the Kings Graces pleasur and yowr Lordeschips.

Item, what rewards every Freer schall have wherewith . . . . at ther departinge.

Item, whether we schall requyer of my Lord of Ensham such munymnts as he hadde of the Whyte Fryers, concernyng the sayd annuytie of iij<sup>th</sup>.

Our Lord save your gudd Lordeschippe with increse of much honor. Oxon. viij. July.

Your most bounden orator,

JOHN LONDON.

---



## LETTER CCCXXXVIII.

*Sir Bryan Tuke to the Lord Privy Seal, for his son-in-law, Mr. Audeley, to have the suppressed Priory of Hylton, in Staffordshire, to ferm.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xliv. 310. Orig.]

\*.\* Hilton Priory, in Staffordshire, was founded by Henry de Audeley, according to Tanner, in 1233. At the Dissolution its gross revenue amounted to 89*l.* 10*s.* 1½*d.* per annum; its clear income to 76*l.* 14*s.* 11½*d.* Bryan Tuke's petition went unheeded. The site was granted in the 34th of Henry VIII. to Sir Edward Aston.

My singuler and special good Lorde, I humbly re-  
commende me vnto your good Lordship. My Lorde,  
so it is there is a poore Monastery in Staffordshire,  
called Hylton, the lands wherof be as I vnderstonde  
of the yerely value of <sup>xx</sup>jiiii<sup>i</sup>. or theraboute, and was  
of the fundacion of the Lord Audelay, whose manor,  
called Audelay, is besids it, and is nowe in the hands  
and possession of yong M. Audelay, my son in lawe,  
and of my doughter his wife, by Act of Parliament.

My Lorde, this Monastery was not suppressed, but  
stondeth stil: and is of litel moment or importance,  
other then the value of the lands: and my said son  
in-lawe to the litel lande that he hathe in that  
countrey, whiche is al that he and my douzter have  
in recompence of her joyntor that, by my bargain  
with Lorde Audelay, shulde have ben CCC.<sup>i</sup> and is

nowe skant C. marcs, hathe no maner house to dwell in but an olde ruynous Castel, almost al fallen down: and, therfore, he was desirous, if it had ben suppressed, to have had the said Monastery in ferme, and had, as he shewed me, the Kings gracious favor therein. Howe be it, the House standing, his sute was in vayne.

Nowe, me thinketh by hym the incumbent of the said Monastery can be contented to resigne the same Monastery into the Kings hands, and M. Audelay wolde fayne sue to his Maieste, but he lakketh frends and redy money, to make any convenient composicion with his Highnes, and I knowe noon in England to whom I can recurre to be mediator to the Kings Grace for me or my frends but your Lordship, whose goodnes alrede shewed unto me I have not hitherto, ne can tel howe to deserve. And he, my Lorde, is nowe cōmen oute of Staffordshire purposely to repaire unto your said Lordship for this cause, as to his chefe hope, to further and avance his humble porsute, desiring my lettres unto your good Lordship in his favor. Wherefore, my Lorde, I humbly beseche your Lordship for my sake to be the better Lorde unto hym herin, and surely my Lorde ye shal therby do a right charitable dede in releving that poore famylie and name, by the infortune of his father so sorely decayed: deserving therby, as ye do of al noble men, eternal lawde and fame. And me your

Lordship shal so moche more devince unto you for evermore as your perpetual bedeman. Thus, Almyzty Jhu long preserve your good Lordship. At London, the penultyme of August, 1538.

Y<sup>r</sup> humble and daily bedeman for ever

BRIAN TUKE.

To my singuler and special good Lorde,  
my Lorde Crumwell, Lorde Privey Seale.

### LETTER CCCXXXIX.

*The Abbot of Hales to the Lord Privy Seal, that the Shrine of the feigned Relic, called the Blood of Hales, may be razed, to avoid superstition.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xvii. 170. Orig.]

PLEASITH hit youre Honor, after my most humble dewty with immortal thancks for youre inestymable goodnes towarde me ever att my nede, to be advertysyd that where hit is so that the case where that faynyd relycke callyd the Bloode was in doth stande as yet in the place there styll, as hit was in manner and fasshion of a Shryne, so that I am aferde lest hit shulde mynistre occasyon to any weke person, loking therupon, to abuse his conscyens therwith; and, therefore, I do beseche you to be so good Lorde unto me as to geve me lycens that I may putt hit downe, every styck and stone, so that no maner of tokyn or remembrans of that forgyd Relycke shall remayne

there during the tyme that hit shall please God, oure  
 soveregne Lorde the Kings Majesty, and your good  
 Lordeshipe, that this pore Howse may stande. And  
 as towching the valor of the sylver and golde that is  
 theryn, I thynck hit is not worth xl.<sup>ti</sup>, scant xxx.<sup>ti</sup>  
 by estymacōn, wherin hit may please yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipe  
 to geve credyt to this berer, and by the same to lett  
 me know your pleasure in the premysses, beseching  
 yow most humbly to contynew my good Lorde, as ye  
 have ever byn, and to accept this pore tokyn whiche  
 I do send you att this tyme, a strange pece of golde.  
 And this the blessyd Lorde of Hevyn longe preserve  
 yo<sup>r</sup> lyf and helth to his pleasure. Amen. Att Heiles,  
 the xxiiij. daye of Septembre.

Your most boundyn bedsmā,

STEPHYN, *Abbat there.*

To my most especyall good Lorde,  
 my Lorde Pryvey Seale.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXL. .

*Doctor Layton to the Lord Privy Seal, respecting the  
 House of the Trinitarian Friars, at Hounslow.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xx. 294. Orig.]

\*• The Priory, as it was called, at Hounslow, was founded in  
 the thirteenth Century, but by whom or at what exact time is un-  
 certain. It was dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and belonged to the  
 brethren of that Order, whose peculiar office it was to solicit alms  
 for the redemption of captives. At its suppression, its revenues  
 were valued at 78*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* per annum. The manor and church of

Bedfont, and an annual rent of 20*l.* out of the town of Kingston-upon-Thames, were among the most valuable of its possessions.

The manor of Hounslow and the site of the Priory were annexed by Henry VIII. to the Honor of Hampton Court.

---

HIT may please your Lordeshipe tobe aduertisede that on Friday laste the Minister off the Frears of Hownsley let to ferm to Mr. Cheseman all his Howse, londs, and tenements, for a hundrethe yere saue one. He topay, therefore, yerly, to the saide Minister, duryng his lyffe, x.<sup>ti</sup>, and to evere off the reste v.<sup>ti</sup> and to obtayne their capacities off his coste and charge, and cam unto them in your name, sayng that your Lordeshipe was well content they shulde so do. Thys, the Minister hathe confessede unto me, with salle off smale parcells off plaite; whome I comaundede in your name, and as he wolde make answer at his further perell, that he shulde not procede to any further sale or alienation of any his moveables, tyll he therin knewe your Lordshippes further pleasure. Yet Mr Cheiseman dynede with me here at Harowe the laste Thorisday, the veray day before he towke owte this leasse, and tolde me that the Minister and hys brederen wolde have solde vnto hym all the londs and Howse, and askede myne advice what he shulde or myght do therin. I then willede hym that innowysse he shulde attempte any suche thyng; but to repaire unto your Lordeshipe, and to oppen all ther demeanor unto yowe, the Kings

high Vicar generall, to whom hit appertaynede to se a redresse in all suche ther misgovernaunce. Neuerthelesse, the morowe affter, he obtaynede this leasse with the conditions above saide, as the Minister hymselff hathe confessede unto me, whom I sent for to Harowe with spede, assone as by my neburrs I herde off this boutte. Thus to advertise your Lordeshipe off this lewede frear, my nebur, I thowght expedient and my bownden dewtie. Howe this thyng, done *in fraudem Regis*, shall take effecte, the Prince ther fownder, your Lordeshipe can beste consider.

I sende yow by this bringer, Perisse<sup>a</sup> of Harowe graffede by my Lorde of Duresme his owne hand;<sup>b</sup> and suche parterige as my hawke kyls, wheroff here is grett plentye. We lake but goode Hawks, and your Lordeshipe to se them flee.

This Hownslowe is a hundreth marks, meate for M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Trigunwell if yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipe therin have made no former graunte. Thus Christe continewe your Lordeshipe in helthe with incresse off honoure. Frome Harowe on the Hyll, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of September, by your Lordeshippes moste bownden to comaunde

RI. LAYTON, *preste*.

To the ryght honorable and my singuler  
goode Lorde, my Lorde Priueyseall.

<sup>a</sup> Pears.

<sup>b</sup> Cuthbert Tunstall, afterwards Bishop of Durham, had been rector of Harrow from 1511 to 1522.

## LETTER CCCXLI.

*Richard Layton to Lord Cromwell. Binds the Abbot of Hales in a recognizance. Intends, according to commandment, to pay the Friar's debts to the Inhabitants of Hounslow.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xx. 258. Orig.]

THIS shalbe to advertise your Lordeshipp that, accordyng to yo' commaundment, I bownde th'Abbott of Hailes in a recognisaunce of v. hundrethe pownds that he shoulde not, from the day of hys departure from London, alyenate, nor gage, pledge, or putt asyde anny the movables of his House, or grawnte owt anny thinge by convent seale from the day of his prevy surrender forwardis; and so sende hyme home.

On Friday last I cam to Harrow. Yesterday, the morrow after, I wente into the ffieldis, and such birds as I kyllde with my hawke I sende unto your Lordeshipp by this brynger, my servante, viz., three ffesaunds.

To morrow, according to your commaundement, I púrpose to be at Hunslow, and Mr. Ansam the grome portar also, ther to pay the pore inhabitaũce and vytlers of the towne, such debts as was dew by the lewde, dronkyne ffryers, whiche, as the commyne reporte is, dronke wickely all the towne dry; not a lytle myssyde of the Ale typelers; and yet when

they wer most dronke at nygth, and lede home to their house by the inhabitaunce ther, then the same selfe parsones wer most holly in the mornynge, and most redy to synge masse. *O quanta Religio hæc !* From Harrow, this Sonday, by your Lordeshippis most humble to comāunde

RYCHARDE LAYTON, *preste.*

To the right honorable and my singuler  
good Lorde, my Lord Privey Seale.

## LETTER CCCXLII.

*John Hales to the Lord Privy Seal, announcing the suppression of Sulby Monastery, in Northamptonshire.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xvi. 15. Orig.]

\*.\* Sulby was an Abbey of Premonstratensians, founded about the year 1155 ; valued in the 26<sup>th</sup> Hen. VIII. at 305*l.* 8*s.* 5½*d.* in gross, and at 258*l.* 8*s.* 5½*d.* in its clear revenue. The site was granted in the 10<sup>th</sup> of Queen Elizabeth to Sir Christopher Hatton, knight.

Ralph Armonde, or Arnonte, the last abbot, occurs in 1534. He had 50*l.* a-year pension granted to him in 1538.

Of John Hales, the writer of this laconic letter, the Editor is uncertain. Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxonienses*, mentions John Hales, a younger son of Thomas Hales of Hales Place, in Halden in Kent, who was clerk of the hanaper for several years in the reign of Henry the Eighth ; and in 1548 was appointed a Commissioner to enquire into Enclosures, letting houses fall to decay, and the unlawful converting of arable ground into pastures, for the counties of Oxon, Berks, Warwick, Leicester, Bedford, Bucks, and Northampton. His estate lay chiefly in Warwickshire, and his residence at



Coventry, where his principal house was called Hales Place, otherwise the White Friars.

If this was John Hales, the writer of the present Letter, he had also the site of St. John's Hospital at Warwick, and converted it into a free-school, which still continues. He died Jan. 5th, 1572.

---

MY duetie most humbly don unto your gode Lordeship, accordyng to your pleasure and comādemēt, the papisticall denne of idle and vtterly vnlearned beasts at Soulbie, is broken vp and dispersed; and your servant is in possession. Wherefore I most humblie praie for your gode Lordeship, otherwise I confesse, although I consume this wretched bodie, I shall not be able in any parte to gratefie your gode Lordeship, whom the blissed Trynyte preserve in moche honor and prosperous helthe. From Soulbie, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of September.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeships faithfull servant and oratour,

JOHN HALES.

To the right honorable and my syngler  
good Lorde and Master, my Lorde  
Prevy Seale.

---

## LETTER CCCXLIII.

*Thomas Arundell to the Lord Privy Seal. The Abbess and Convent of Shaftsbury offer five hundred marks to the King, and one hundred pounds to his Lordship, to be allowed to remain under any other name and apparel as his Majesty's Bede-women. The Abbot of Cerne makes a similar offer.*

[MISC. LETTERS, t. HEN. VIII. i. 125. Orig.]

My synguler good Lorde, aftur my lawly and moiste herty recommendacōns, thies shalbe t'aduer-tyse the same that, forasmoche as your goode Lordshipe, at my departure, dyd, by occasion, aske of me whether th'Abbes and Conuente of the Monastery of Shafton wolde surrendre theyr Howsse vnto the Kingys handys, wherunto I aunswaryde as I then thought that consideryng the King ys Highnes was so liberalle to all suche that soo wolde surrendre, they wolde rather be contentyde to followe the moo then otherwyse. Neuerthelesse, sythyns the comyng hyd-ur of Maist' Doctor Treygonnoll, the Kings Highnes Comissioner in that byhalfe, I haue perceyuide theyme to be of other sorte; ffor, notwithstanding the long and ernest practysing of the saide M'. Doctor for theyre surrendrys, they haue in right lamentable wyse aunswerede, that havyng the ffavor of the Kings Ma-iestye, they woll not by any meane wollingly ther-

vnto aggre. Wheruppon the haue moiste hertly desyrede me to write vnto your goode Lordshipe to-moue theyre peticōn that it mought please the same to-moue the Kings Maiesty that they maye remayne here, by some other name and apparell, hys Highnes poore and true Beydyswemen, ffor the whyche they woll gladly gyve vnto hys said Majesty fyve hondrethe markes, and vnto your Lordshipe, for your paynes, on hondrethe ponds. And haue also eftsons requirede me to desyre your goode Lordship t'accepte this theyre moiste humble peticōn in goode parte, and that they meane in noo wyse t'offende the King is saide Maiesty in this bihalf. And now, my goode Lorde, evyn so I haue desyryde yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship for theyme; soo must I and doo hertly praye the same to haue me excusyde of thys my bolde enterprise. But your gentill goodnes allways towards me haith bene the cause therof, whiche enforsythe me thus to-trowble you. And sythyns my comeng home, th'Abbot of Cerne haythe desyrede me to maike the same offre whiche I wolbe bounden to see performyde also, yf it maye soo staunde with yo<sup>r</sup> goode pleasure. As o<sup>r</sup> Lorde knowythe, who sende yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordshipe goode and long lyfe. From Shafton, the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Decembre.

Youre Lordschips with my seruiss,

THOMAS ARUNDELL.

To the right honourable and my verry  
singuler goode Lorde, my Lorde  
Pryvey Sealle.

## LETTER CCCXLIV.

*Catherine Bulkeley, Abbess of Godstow, to Lord Cromwell. Begs his acceptance of the Stewardship of that Monastery.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xiv. 2. Orig.]

MY moste especiall good Lorde. After my moste humble dewtie and immortal thanks for your infynyte goodnes towarde me, thies be to aduertise your Honor that where as the laste weke I was enformyd by the Deane of th'Arches lettres that you ar so good Lorde unto me as to accepte this lyttle office of the Stewardship of this Monasterie, I am so boulde as to sende unto your Honor herewith the Patente thereof under our Convent Seale for terme of your liffe, beseching your Honor to accepte the same, though it be but smalle; ffor if it were a M. tymes better you shuld have it with all my harte and praiers, as knowes our Savior Cryste, who ever preserve you in honor duely to increace to his pleasure. Amen. At Godistowe, the xij<sup>th</sup> daie of Marche.

Yo<sup>r</sup> moste bownden bedswoman,

KATHERINE BULKELEY, *Abbes there.*

---

## LETTER CCCXLV.

*Catherine Bulkeley, Abbess of Godstow, to the Lord Privy Seal. Thanks for his kind conduct toward their House.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xiv. 3. Orig.]

MY moste singular good Lorde, my mooste humble dutie, thies be speciallie to thanke you for that it pleasithe you to dyrecte youre letters for the staie of Doctor London whiche was here, redie to suppress this poor House, ageinste my will and all my sisters; and had done it in dede if you had not so spedilie sente contrarie commawndente, for the whiche youre goodnes you shall be well assuered, (as I am all redie mooste bownden,) of a poor mayden is prayer duringe my lyffe; seinge I have no other riches to recompense you withall. And where it pleasid you to dyrecte youre letters sens that tyme to me and my systers for the preferment of Mayster Doctor Owen to owre demaynes and stocke, thies be to certifie your Lordshipe that we have accomplishede the same with all fauor and gentillnes as I truste he will reporte and give youre Lordshipe thanks therefore, for no man levinge under the Kinge cowld have had it of hus withe oure good willis, savinge your Lordshipe. And, therefore, as my verie truste and comforde is in you, I beseche you to contynewe my good Lorde,

as I truste you shall never have cause to the contrarie ;  
for youre Lordeshipe shall be well assuered that ther  
is nother Pope nor Purgatorie, Image nor Pilgrimage,  
ne prayinge to dede Saintes, usid or regarded  
amongeste hus ; but all supersticious ceremonies set  
aparte, the verie honor of God and the trewithe of  
his holie wordes, as farre as the fraile nature of  
women may ateyne unto, is mooste tenderlie folowid  
and regarded withe hus. Not dowtinge but this  
garmente and facōn of liffe dothe nothings prevaile to-  
warde oure justifyinge before God, by whome, for his  
swete Sone Jhesus sake, we onlie truste to be justified  
and saved, who ever preserve yo<sup>r</sup> honor to his plea-  
sure. Amen. At Godstowe, this xxvj<sup>th</sup> daie of  
Nouember.

Youre mooste bownden bediswoman,

KATHERINE BULKELEY, *Abbesse there.*

To the righte honorable and my verie  
singular good lorde, my Lorde  
Previe Seale.

---

## LETTER CCCXLVI.

*Thomas Parry to Cromwell. The jewels of the Convent of St. Swithin at Winchester purchased of the Prior and Monks by one Bestyan, a Jeweller: the same who had been to divers religious Houses through the Realm for the same purpose.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxxii. 196. Orig.]

AFTER my moste humble bounden duetie, thes shalbe to aduertise your Maistership that upon the examynacion of divers of the monkes here, according to your comāundement, I well perceyve that diverse precious stones, as emerodes, and other, to a grete value, taken out of the juells of the House here prively by the Prior and iiij. or v. Monkes of his affinitie, without consent or knowlege of the Convent, were solde to one Bestyan, a Jeweller, who as I here saie, is in London in some familie of the Straungiers ther. And understanding that he hathe ben in diverse religious Houses throughout the Reallm for a like purpose, in case yt pleasid your Mastership to comāunde hym to be taken and brought bifor youe, he, I suppose, wollde not onely with a litell cohercyon yelde ayen suche juelles and theasur<sup>a</sup> as he hathe sedicyously by his crafty meanes goten, but also disclose unto your Mastershipp thinges that shuld be to the Kinges Highnes moche proffitable

<sup>a</sup> treasure.

and to youe right singler pleasur. Mr. Doctor Leigh is furthe in suche other affaires as ye have comaundid hym and to morow he will retorne for th'expedicion of our busynes her; wherein shalbe all the forwardnes of that pore seruice that I can: and bringing with us at our retorne the boke of perticulers of the said juelles, and certificat of the rest, God willing, who have your Mastership in his blessid tuicyon. At Saint Swithins, in Winchester, the xiiij. daie of Marche, with th'ande of your humble servaunt,

THOMAS PARRY.

To his right honorable Maister, Mr  
Crumwell, Chief Secretarie to  
the Kinges Highnes.

---

### LETTER CCCXLVII.

*The Warden of the Grey Friars in London to Lord  
Cromwell, to change his habit.*

[MS. COTTON. CLEOP. E. IV. 98. Orig.]

*Prudentissime mi Domine, eandemque tibi salutem.*

Yff yt may be callyd to your Lordschyppys remembrans ye comandyd me to send the namys of my bretherne, wheruppon ye myght send a dyspensacyon off our papystycall slanderus apparell (the wych I thynke yt plesyth God that we shall no more were) for off truth yt hath not byn ryghtly usyd many yerys, and therffor I dowth not but God movys the herts off Pryncys to take yt away, and many other



thyngs more yn the Chyrche off X<sup>t</sup>., sicut Ezechias 4<sup>to</sup> Reg. 18 *fregit serpentem eneam quem fecit Moyses ex precepto Dei*. Off the which acte we may se that Prynces may change a thyng that God dyd institute, when yt ys not usyd to Godds yntent. Also yt ys not on knowyn to them that be lernyd yn Godds law, how God gaffe to the chylder of Ysraell, and to clargy of Ysraell also, both ceytys and townys, &c., but when thay usyd themselvys with ydolatry and syne, then dyd the same God that gaffe the gyfts mowe,\* and Caldeys and Babylons, yee as Scripture sayth that he callyd the Babylons and the Caldeys, to take a way that he affore gaffe, &c., and the Apostyll sayth *prima Co. x. hæc autem omnia in figura nostri contingebant illis, scripta autem sunt ad coreptionem nostrarum*. No dowth but yn theys words the Apostyll spoke off us, and all that shall cum after Cryst; the which theynge ys now justly executyd on us, we specyally off the clergy, have God as a lowyng Father doyth corectte and callyth agayn to hym by thoyes that hath Autoryte to change all customys, usages, and maners yn lernynge and apparell, that hath byn offensyve to Godds pepyll; the which autoryte wee say ys yn the Kyngs Graces hand and your; and therffor all my bretherne desyryth no nother dyspensacyon but your Lordchyppys word, so knowyn to be your word and commandment by the leste let-

\* move.

ter that your Lordchyppe can wryght. For as moche as ye be our heyd (under the Kyngs Grace) wee be exempte ffrom all Byshopys tyll yt shall plesse the Kyngs Grace to submytte us to them. I trust your Lordchyppe wyll wyth sawe<sup>b</sup> to take us as your subjects exemptyd ffrom Byshopps; and as ffor I myselffe am your beydman and servant at all tymys to my lywys ende, and at your comandment, and styll remaynyng yn soche apparell as your Lordchyppe sawe me yn at Chechester, and wyll tyll I shall know your plesur to be contrary, and then I shall obey with all redynes. I thynke longe tyll your dyspensacyon cum ffor my bretherne, and so thynk thay also. Yff your plesur be to make your dispensacyon by every mans name here, I have send them yn this other letter. So ffare ye well yn God and all good prosperyte, for the which you have and shall have the dayly prayer of your orator the Warden off the Gray Freys yn London.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXLVIII.

*John Winchcombe to my Lord Privy Seal, who had written for a thousand pieces of Kerseys.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xli. 692. Orig.]

\*.\* John Winchcombe, the writer of this Letter, was the son of John Winchcombe, otherwise Jack of Newbury, so well known in the reign of Henry the Eighth.

<sup>b</sup> wyth sawe, i. e. vouchsafe.

The Messrs. Lysons, in their account of the Town of Newbury in *Magna Britannia*, say, "A picture, which hangs in a room over the new market-house, in which the corporation hold their private meetings, being a copy from the original at Bucklesbury, is erroneously said to be the portrait of the celebrated Jack of Newbury; whereas it is in fact that of his son, John Smallwode, alias Winchcombe, who died in 1557, as appears by the parish register.

"The date which accompanies the portrait is 1550, and the person it represents is said to have been then 61 years of age. This picture has been copied for the sign of Jack of Newbury, at the Inn of that name, which is said to stand on the site of John Winchcombe's dwelling-house. John Winchcombe, the son, became possessed of considerable landed property, chiefly by the grants of monastic estates. Henry Winchcombe, his descendant, was created a baronet in 1671. The title became extinct at his death." No absolute site of a monastery, however, appears to have been granted to John Winchcombe.

The following rather curious entry occurs in the Privy Council Book of the 32<sup>d</sup> Henry VIII. relating to the Winchcombe of the present Letter :—

"Westminster, 15 Martij.

"Whereas Winchcombe of Newburie and sundry other clothiers did make suite unto the Kings Highnes that the Statute made in the 27<sup>th</sup> yeare of His Maties reigne for the making of broade clothes and carsayes might be dissolved, or at the leastwise the execution thereof differred, alleadging for themselves certain reasons, wheruppon they grounded their suite. It was declared unto them by the Counsaill that the King's Highnes pleasure was, the execution of the said Statute should be prorogued for a time, and that at the beginning of Easter terme next, four or six of the said clothiers should be before the Counsaill to saie what they could why their suite should be further graunted, and that in case it should appeare before the said Counsaill that the reasons which should be brought for the contrary parte were more effectual than theirs, then should they have libertie untill Bartlemewtide next to prepare all things necessarie for them for the observation of the said Statute; and if the reasons of the clothiers should seeme of more efficacy, that then the said Statute should be annulled, and they to occupie as they doe at this present. Wheruppon it was agreed by the Counsaill that Poll Wythypoll, S<sup>r</sup> Richard Gresham, knight, and such others, as were noted to be the

setters forth of the said Acte should have warning to be readie against the same terme, to saye in defence of the same Act what they could alledge."

---

My singular goode Lord (my dewtye consideride), I humblye commende me to your goode Lordshipe right glade to her of your Lordships goode helthe, sertifieng your Lordshipe that I hav receyvde your lettre wherin I perceyve the effect is ffor a thowsand peces of Kerseys betwixte this and Ester, whiche tyme I ensur your Lordshipe is very shorte, my promises befor made remembride. How be hite, I trust to make suche shifte ffor your Lordshipe to haue readye ffive hundrithe peces ageynst Ester, and iff I can mor, your Lordshipe shalbe assuride of them. And as for the price, I, at my commyng upe, whiche shalbe shortlye, shall shew your Lordshipe the uttermost of my mynde therin, as knowithe Gode, who hav your Lordshipe always in his blessing kepinge.

Yowr assuride to his power,

JOHN WINCHCOMBE.

To the right honerable ande singuler  
goode Lord Pryvye Seall, be this dd.

---

## LETTER CCCXLIX.

*Richard Whiting, Abbot of Glastonbury, to Lord Cromwell, excuses himself from coming to Parliament, from sickness and infirmity.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xiii. 63. Orig.]

RIGHT honorable my singler goode Lorde, my dewtie in recoñendacōns in right humble wise remembred unto youre goode Lordshipp. Pleasith it you to be advertised that I have recevid the Kings writte cōmanding me to cūne unto his Graceis high Parleament to be holden at Westm' the xxvii<sup>th</sup> daye of this present moneth of Aprile. My good Lorde, the trewthe is this, as knoweth our Lorde God, I have been greatlye diseasid with dyuers infirmities mor then this halffe yere, in so muche that for the more parte of the tyme I haue not been able to labor fourthe of my housse, and I cannot ryde, nother yett goo well but with the helpe of my staffe, in veray greate payne; by reason whereof I am not able to do my moste bownden dewtie unto the Kings Mageste as with all my hoole harte and wille I wuld do, and that right moche grevith me, as knoweth God. In consideracōn whereof, good my Lord, in whom is my singler truste, I hartely and right humblie beseke you be goode Lord vnto me as ye alwayes hitherto have been. And if your Lordship thinke it so to be

best, it may please you of your great charitie and goodenes to move the Kyngs Highnes for me that of his moste habundant grace and pitie it may please his Highnes moste graciously to pardon me, and to be absent at this tyme from this his Grace is saide Parleament. Wherein your good Lordship may do towards me a right mercifull and charitable acte, as knoweth God. But if the Kings pleasure be so, I wulbe gladlye caryed thider in a horsse litter to accomplishe his Grace is pleasure and comaundement, rather then to tarye at home. My good Lorde I am not able to make you recompense accordinglye otherwise then with my moste hartye prayers, which of my very dewtie I am bounden to rendre unto almyghtie God for the greate goodenes your goode Lordshipp hath alwayes doon to me herebifore, as knoweth God, who alwayes preserve your goode Lordshipp in honor. At Glastonbury the vij<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprile.

Your Lordshipps bedisman assured,

RIC., *Abbott ther.*

To the right honorable my singler goode  
Lord, my Lord Previe Seale, be this  
deliuered *acordinglye.*

---

## LETTER CCCL.

*Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal. Dissolution of the Priory of Clerkenwell. The Bishop of London at the point of death. Adam Traves, one of the Canons residentiary of Exeter, also "in extremis."*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xx. 284. Orig.]

\*. John Stokesley, DD. was a fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and principal of Magdalen Hall in 1502. After enjoying various preferments, he was sent ambassador to Rome, one of the many who went about the King's divorce, and upon his return had the bishoprick of London bestowed upon him, to which he was consecrated Nov. 27th, 1530. He died Sept. 8th, 1539, upon his birth-day.

Adam Traves was collated to the archdeaconry of Exeter Jan. 19th, 1518. Le Neve, in his Fasti, gives no successor in this preferment till 1555, the 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> of Philip and Mary. So that probably Adam Traves disappointed Layton's expectations.

HIT may please your Lordshipe to be advertised that this Saterday, the vj. of Septembre, we put the Duke of Northefooke his servande in custodye of Clarkenwell, and have fully dissoluede the same to the contentacōn of the Prioressse and all hir sisters.

The Bisshope of London cannot continewe tyll this letter cum unto yowe, for hit is jugede that he will departe this Saterday at nyght. He hath made his Executors M<sup>r</sup>. Recordor of London, M<sup>r</sup>. Baker the Kings Attorney, M<sup>r</sup>. Horewoode, and one Ewer his chapelayne. He hathe declared that he owythe the Kyng but CC<sup>ti</sup>. He confessithe to have but fyve hundrethe pownds in redy money. Men

thynkithe he hath muche more. His plate ys goode; his carpetts also.

One Adam Traves, residensarie at Exceter, lyethe here at Garters house in poynt of dethe. He ys archedeacon of Exeter, and hath a prebende of the saide Church, and hathe other benefices in that contrey right goode. The names therof I knowe not, nor the valewe. If ye liste to prefer any off your chapelains to the saide archedeaconrye, or to any other off his benefices, hit may please yowe to wryte to the Bisshope. I suppos he wilnot say yowe nay. To morowe, at nyght, I wilbe att Redyng, and from thens repaire to your Lordeshippe with spede, whome I pray Gode continewe with incesse of honour.

From London, this Satterday, at nyght, the vj<sup>th</sup> of September.

Y<sup>r</sup> Lordeshippes moste bownden to commande,

RIC. LAYTON, *Preste.*

To the right honorable and my singuler  
goode Lorde, my Lorde Privey Seale.

---



## LETTER CCCLI.

*The Mayor and Aldermen of Caermarthen to the Lord Privy Seal, asking for the dissolved House of the Gray Friars there, that they may establish a Grammar School in it.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. v. 146. Orig.]

\*• Tanner, describing the religious foundations of Caermarthen, says "Here was a House of Grey Friars under the custody of Bristol; which, after the Dissolution, was granted 34 Hen. VIII. to Thomas Lloyd, and 5 Edw. VI. to Sir Thomas Gresham." It seems probable that the Lloyd here mentioned was the same with Thomas Lloyd, chaunter of St. Davids, spoken of in the Letter, who intended to establish a Grammar School within the site of the Friary. His intention, however, from some cause or other, does not seem to have been carried into effect; and the Town-petition was disregarded.

The Grammar School of Caermarthen, which exists at the present time, was founded by Letters Patent, dated 7th July, 18 Eliz. A.D. 1576, at the petition of Walter Earl of Essex, Richard Davies Bishop of St. David's, Sir James Croft Knt., Griffin Rece Esqr., and Walter Vaughan Esqr., aldermen of Caermarthen, and Robert Toye, gentleman, one of the burgesses of that town. The original endowment was 20*l.* per annum, payable out of the tythes of the parish of Ishmael, in the county of Caernarvon.

---

To the righte honorable Lorde Privie Seale.

PLEASETHE it your Honor to be advertised that the Cite and Mansion of the Graie Freres in the Kinges Towne of Caermarthin, in Southe Wales, was of late surrendride in to the Kinges handes, and is, and haith ever sence ben voide and desolate, runnyng dayelye in contynuall ruyne and decaie: ffor there is

no fote of lede apon anie parte therof, and it were pitie that suche buyldinge, in suche a baron contrie, shulde not be convaied to sume lawful and convenient use, for the mayntenance of the commen wealthe. Wherefore if it maye please your Lordeshipe to be a meane to the Kinges Magestie that the Mayre and Aldermen of the saide towne maye have and enjoye for ever, to them and theyre successors, the same Cite and Mansion with thre medoes of pasture grownde, with a garthin and orcherde at the backe-side, to the same belonginge, beinge of th'annuall rente of xvij<sup>s</sup>. in the hoole, so that they maye have a Grammer Scole at the coste and charge of Mayster Thomas Lloyd, chaunter of Sainte Davies there maynteyned, and otherwise the same to bestowe for the commen wealthe and commoditie of the same towne; the saide Mayre and Alldermen nowe there, for the time beinge, will give his Magestie xli<sup>ti</sup>. sterlinge for the same Cite and Mansion, with th'appurtenauncis as is aforesaide, and to your good Lordeshipe xx<sup>ti</sup>. for your good mediation and travaile taken to bringe it to passe, over and besides the contynuall praier and service not onlie of the saide Mayre and Alldermen nowe beinge, but allso of all the hoole inhabitants of the same towne, and all the hoole cuntrie thereabout. As knowes oure Lorde God, who preserve yo<sup>r</sup> Honor longe to his pleasure. Amen.

By yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshippes bedismen the Mayre and Al-

dermen of the Kinges Towne of Carmarthin in Sowthe Wales.

---

## LETTER CCCLII.

*Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal, in excuse for his commendation of the Abbot of Glastonbury.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xx. 256. Orig.]

PLEASITHE your Lordeshipp to be advertised that wher as I understande by Mr. Pollarde ye muche marvill whie I wolde so greatly praise to the Kinges Magestie, at the tyme of the Visitation, th'Abbott of Glaston', whiche now apperithe nether then, nor now, to have knowyne God, nether his Prynce, nother anny parte of a good Christin man his religion. So that my excessive and indiscrete praise that tyme unadvisedly made to my Sovereigne Lorde, muste nedes now redownde to my greate folly and vntrewethe, and cannot be well redubbede, but muche dymynishe my credytte towards his Majestie, and evyne so to your Lordeshipp, whome I most humblie beseche to consider that I am a man, and may arr, and cannot be sure of my judgementt to knowe the inwarde thoughte of a monke, beinge fayre in wordly and outward apparaunce, and inwardly cankerede as now by your discrete inquisition apperithe. And althoughe that they be all fals, fayned, flatteringe,

ypocrite knaves, as vndoubtedly ther is none other of that sorte, I must therfor now at this my neces- syte, most humblie beseche yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshippe to par- done me for that my foly then committide, as ye have doñ in many tymes heretofore; and of yo<sup>r</sup> goodnes to mitigate the Kingis Highnes Maiestie in the premissis: and from henesforthe I shalbe more circumspecte, whom I shall commend either to his Grace or to your Lordeshipp. This shalbe an ex- perience for euer in suche behalfe, yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshippe therfor to contynew my father in this cōmon welthe as ye have begone I moste humblie beseche; and that I may continew under your tuission as your most bowndene and assured servaunte whiche never hade byne but a basket berer but only by your good- nes. Thus I pray God to contynew yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipp in honor with increase. From Readinge, the xvj. day of September.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshippes most humblie to cōmaunde,

RIC. LAYTON, *Preste.*

To the right honorable and my singular  
good Lorde, my Lord Previe Seall.

---

## LETTER CCCLIII.

*Bishop Latimer to Lord Cromwell. The surrender of Evesham Abbey: and the Examination and Exposure of the Miracle of the Blood of Hales.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlix. 487. Orig.]

\*.\* Philip Hawford, alias Ballard, a young monk of Evesham, was created Abbot of that House in 1539, upon the resignation of Abbot Clement Lichfield; and on Nov. 17th in the same year surrendered his Monastery to the King, much to the discontent of his predecessor. For this acceptable service Hawford obtained a pension of two hundred and forty pounds per annum; and was afterwards made Dean of Worcester, as Stevens supposed in lieu of the pension. Wood says he died in 1557.

Sir William Petre, in a Letter to Lord Cromwell, MS. Cotton. Cleop. E. iv. fol. 255, says, "According to your commandment I have been at Evesham, and there received the resignation of th'abbot, which he was contented to make immediately upon the sight of your Lordship's letters, saving that he desired me very instantly that I would not open the same during the time of my being here, because (as he said) it would be noted that he was compelled to resign for fear of deprivation. As touching his pension and the assurance thereof, he hath made certain requests, submitting himself to be ordered in all things as to your Lordship shall be thought mete."

---

RYGHT, honorable, *salutem multo plurimam in omnium Salvatore*. And Syr, as to Master Wattwod, I have doon accordynge to the tenor of your Lordshyps lettresse; and yett att my nexte spekyng with your Lordshype, I wyll purge my selff of hys falss accusation, as he hym selff hath confessyd that he made untrew relation uppon me in won thyng, and . . . .

Ads hee, a certen man dyd wrytt unto me a laytt these wurds from . . . . Bartlow doth much hurtt in Cornwall and in Daynshyre, bothe with opon prechyng, and allso with priuatt communication, &c.

Yff this be trew, he hath sum comforde from noon I fere me. And I dyvyne much of Doctor Nycolasse, a man with hoom my fantacye never wrought with all.

And now Syre thys berer, th'Abbott of Evesham, requiryd me to make sum mention of hym, and too thank your good Lordshyp fore hym, which I am bownden to doo mooste hartelye. And Syre, a monge many that your Lordshype hathe doon foore, I thynke you shall fynde butt few that wyll better remembyr to hys poore<sup>a</sup> your benefycyallnesse then he wyll. Verelye he seemyth to me a verye cyvyll and honeste man; and won that puttyth all hys truste in your good Lordshype, that of your goodnesse, as you have begoon with hym and made hym, soo you wyll contynew good Lord unto hym to the maynteynyng of hym in hys ryght of such thyngs which he hath obtaynyd by your only goodnesse. Thus God contynew you amonge us to doo many men good.

Yo<sup>r</sup> H. L. WIGORN.

Syr, we have byn bultyng and syfftyng the blud of Haylls all thys fornowne. Hytt was wun-

<sup>a</sup> power.

derslye clossly and craftelye inclosyd and stoppyd  
 upe for takyn of care. Ande hytt clevesse faste to  
 [the] bothom of the lytull glasse that yt [ys] in.  
 Ande verelye hytt semyth to be an unctuousse goom  
 and [a] compownd of many thyngs. Hytt hath a  
 certen vnctuousse moastenesse, and thowgh ytt seme  
 sumwhatt lyke blude whyell ytt ys in the glasse, yett  
 whan ony parcell of the same ys taken ought ytt  
 turnyth to a youlownesse and ys cleevynge lycke  
 glew. Butt we have natt yett examenyd all the  
 Moonks. And therfore thys my brother Abbott  
 shall tell your Lordshype whatt he hath sene and  
 herde in thatt matter. And in the end your Lord-  
 shyp shall know all to gether. Butt we perceve natt  
 by yo<sup>r</sup> commyssion whether we shall send ytt vp, or  
 leve ytt here, or certefie ther of as we know.

29 Oct.

H. L. WIGORN.

Att Haylls.

To the right honorable and hys singuler  
 good Lord, the Lord Privye Seale.

---



---

 LETTER CCCLIV.

*Gregory Cromwell to the Lady his Wife from Calais.  
 Lady Anne of Cleves expected. The manner of her  
 travelling, and the preparations for her reception.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 3 Ser. ii. 141. Orig.]

•• The Harleian MS. 296, foll. 169, 170, preserves the names of  
 "The Noblemen and other of the Quenes traynes that attendid upon  
 Her Grace to Calays." They were—

"The Erle of Ouersteyn, and vij. persons.  
 The yong Erle of Nueuare and Roussenbergh, with xiiij. persons.  
 Sir John Dulzike, the Elector of Saxes Marshall, with x. persons.  
 The Stewarde Hoggesteyn, with v. persons.  
 Osliger the chauncelor, with vi. persons.  
 ij. Brethren called Palart, with x. persons.  
 Tannagel the maistre d'hostell, with vij. persons.  
 Sir John Buren, with vj. persons.  
 Hantzeler, capteyn of Myllen, with vij. persons.  
 xxvij. Gentilmen, besids every of them iij. or iiij. servaunts.  
 viij. Pages, whereof one is an Earl's son.  
 Dyvers Officers besids.

Mrs. Gilman, with v. persons.  
 The Lady Keteler, with vj. persons.  
 The wydowe of the Lorde of Wyssen, with vj. persons.  
 The wyfe of the elder Palart, Lorde of Brabant, with vj. persons.  
 v. yong Gentilwomen of the which one is a Baron's daughter.  
 iij. other Gentilwomen as servaunts.

The number of Gentilmen, whereof ij. Erles	xxxviij.	} CC.xxviij.
Pages, whereof one is an Erles son	vij.	
Officers and servaunts	Ciiij. <sup>xxij.</sup>	

The number of the Ladies and Gentilwomen	xij.	} xxxv."
The number of their servaunts	xxiiij.	

The same Manuscript, fol. 171, preserves the names of the persons appointed by the King "to receive the Lady Anne of Cleves, and wait upon the King."

In a Book of Payments by the Treasurer of the Household, 30<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup> Hen. VIII. MS. Arundel, Brit. Mus. No. 97, fol. 100. b, we find, in the month of November in the latter year,

"Item, to William Gonson, by the Lord Privy Seales lettre, for-somuche money appoynted to be payd by way of the Kingis rewarde to certain lords and gentilmen, to every Lord xx<sup>li</sup>. and to every gentilman xiiij<sup>l</sup>. v<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>., appointed to receyve the Lady Anne of Cleves at Calais, CCCCvj<sup>li</sup>. xiiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>."

"Item, to William Wilkinson by like lettre for his charges coming from Cleveland to England C<sup>s</sup>. and by way of the Kings reward to him given vj<sup>li</sup>. xiiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>. In all xj<sup>li</sup>. xiiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>."

"Item, payde Coorard Heresbach, counsaillor to the Duc of



Cleves, by the Lord Privy Seales lettre, by way of the Kinges rewarde to him geven the some of lxvij<sup>li</sup>. xiiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>."

BEDFELLOW, the daie before the makynge herof, we receyued the iuste newes of my Lady Annes repayre hither, the same beyng appoynted vppon Thursdaie nexte comynge, whiche thinge all thowgh it be nowe<sup>a</sup> newes, yet I feare that lacke of expedition in the conveyance of thies my lettres shalbe occasion the same to be olde before they shalbe of you receyued, forasmuche as suche newes arr more swiftely sette abroad by tonges then writynge. It is determyned that she shall remayne here Frydaie and Satyrdaye all daie, and vppon Sondaie, wynde and wether seruyng, take hir passage into Englande. After she ons entereth the Englishe pale, both she and hir whole treyne shalbe att the Kyngs charge, thitherto she hath bene att hir owne. There arre in hir companye iijC. horsses, wherof one C. rydeth before for prouysion, and ijC. awayte vppon hir. My Lorde Deputie, with all the Speares and Offycers of the towne shall receyue hir att the English Pale. My Lorde Admyral with all vs accompanyenge hime a litle withowte the towne. My Lady Lisle with all the other Ladyes and Gentlewomen att the towne gates.

I ame, thanks be to God, in healthe, trustinge shortly to here from you lyke newes, aswell of your

<sup>a</sup> no.

self as also my little boyes, of whose encrease and towardenes be ye assured I ame nott a litle desyrous to be aduertised. And thus nott hauynge any other newes to wryte I bydde you moste hartely well to fare. Att Callays, the ix<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup>.

Your lovinge bedeffelowe,

GREGORY CRUMWELL.

To my right louinge bedfellow,  
att Ledes Castell in Kent.

---

---

### LETTER CCCLV.

*The Earl of Worcester to Lord Cromwell, in reply to a request that he might purchase the Earl's and his Countess's life interest in certain lands at Cheshunt in Hertfordshire.*

[MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xlix. 451. Orig.]

•• This Letter relates to the manor of Andrews, or the Mote, in the parish of Cheshunt, the mansion of which is still called Cheshunt House. The ancient edifice, partly cased, and now mostly taken down, with the exception of some of the basement buildings and the great hall, is said to have been erected, of a quadrangular form, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and to have been the occasional residence of Cardinal Wolsey, to whom the manor belonged from 1519 till the time of his incurring the premunire in 1529, whereby his estates became forfeited to the Crown; and amongst them this manor, which was granted by Henry the Eighth, by letters patent, 13th April, in the 22d year of his reign, to Henry Somerset, second Earl of Worcester, and Elizabeth his wife, and for the life of the survivor of them, to hold by fealty and a rent of 4l. 6s. 8d. The Earl of Worcester died on the 26th Nov. 1549, and his Countess in the year 1565. She was the daughter of Sir Anthony Brown, knt., standard-bearer to King Henry the Seventh.

Mr., afterwards Sir Robert Acres, received the reversionary

grant mentioned in this Letter by a patent dated in the 30th of Henry the Eighth, which, of course, will not allow an earlier date to this Letter than 1539 or 1540.

---

My speciall good Lord, in my hertiest maner I commende me unto your good Lordship, thanking you of your goodnes to me at all tymes shewed, prayeng you of your contynuaunce. I have receiued your lettre dated at Sainct James, besides Westm<sup>r</sup>, the xxj. daye of February last passed, perceiuing therby your Lordships request is that I and my wif sholde sell unto your Lordship my and her interest in suche lands as I and she have in Chesthunt in the Countie of Hertford, of the gift of the Kings Highnes. I advertise your Lordship that I wolde bee glad to do your Lordship any pleasure that I maie reasonably do, and that the said lands in Chesthunt dooth me suche pleasure at all tymes whan I do co<sup>m</sup>e to London (because I have no other lands nigh London), that I maie not well spare it. Nevertheles bicause I wold bee verie loth to denye your Lordships desire in any thing that I have, and bicause my land is so small that I wold bee loth to sell any parte therof, I am content (if it please your Lordship to opteigne of the Kinge gift to me and my wif, and to the lenger liver of us, lands here in Wales of like value), that your Lordship shall have my said lands in Chesthunt; so that your Lordship do loke it for your self and for no other: ffor I undrestande

that Mr. Dacres, Secundarie of the Comptre in London, hath opteigned the revercōn of the said lands after the decesse of me and my wif. And my trust and desire ys that your Lordship will not loke of me to departe from my said lands to any other save oonly to your Lordship yourself. And in this or any other thing that I have to do your Lordship pleaser for yourself, I am yours next my Prince to the best of my litle power. I have now sent yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship vj. pasteys of Lampreys bake, praying you to accepte the same: and if I had any better thing in this pore cuntrey of Wales, I wold gladlye sende it, as know<sup>t</sup> Jhu, who have your good Lordship in his blessed preservacōn. At Chepstow, in Wales, the xxij. daie of Marche.

Yowr Lordshyps to my lytle power,

H. WORCESTER.

To the right honorable and my speciall  
good Lorde, my Lorde Prevy Seale.

---

---

### LETTER CCCLVI.

*Ralph Lane to Lord Cromwell, sending Popish books  
taken with a Priest committed.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xix. 71. Orig.]

RIGHT honorable and my verey good Lorde, myne  
humbliest commendacions unto your good Lordship

remembred. Yt may pleas the same to be aduertized that percevyng by yo<sup>r</sup> late lettres of the xxj<sup>th</sup> of this present, yowr pleass<sup>r</sup> and comāundement to me addressyd for a due deliberacōn to be vsyd and had in perusinge certeyn bookes of one Sir Thomas Cantwell, parson of Hardwyke, suspiciously brought to a pore mans house in Whitchurche, and after by me comytted to the self kepyng of the Constable ther; and that upon contemplacōn of your said lettres, and upon view of my suspecte boke or bookes of suche sorte as shuld not be mete for hym to kepe, I shuld therof aduertise your good Lordship to th'ende due reformation myght therein be made accordingly; or otherwise that I shuld permytte the said parson to vse and occupie the said bookes, as shuld be convenient in suche behalf; I have accordingly usyd my best dexteritie to my powr (as my duetie is), and have sent to your good Lordship ffyve bookes of the said parson, wherof three entytled [Tomi] Homeliarū Johannis Eckii, being all three dated in A<sup>o</sup> Dno. M<sup>o</sup>.CCCCC.xxxviiij.<sup>o</sup>; one boke of the liff of S<sup>t</sup>. Thomas Beckett; and a Myssale wherin is the wurde *Papa* thorowoughtly vncorrected. And forasmuche as theis amonges the rest of his bookes (hithertowardes ouer seen) ar to me thought most suspescious; I have therfor enclosyd them in a bagge sealyd to be deliyuered to your good Lordship by this bryngar. And upon knowleage of your further pleass<sup>r</sup> I shall

not faill (for th'accomplishment therof) to vse my dexteritie and dilygence accordingly. And the Hollie Trynitie yeve your good Lordship long lyff with moche encrease of honour. From Hogshawe, this the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this Marche, A°. Regni R. H. viij<sup>vi</sup>. xxxj.

By your good Lordships bounden and assuryd,

RAUFFE LANE, *the Younger*.

To the right honorable and my singler  
good Lorde, Lorde Crumwell, Lord<sup>i</sup>  
Privy Seall.

## LETTER CCCLVII.

*Henry Dowes to Mr. Gregory Cromwell: with the substance of Mr. Hierome's recantation Sermon.*

[MS. COTTON. CLEOP. E. V. fol. 374. Orig.]

\*.\* Master Hierome, the points of whose recantation are here detailed, was William Jerome, vicar of Stepney, to which living he had been presented on May 29th, 1537. Previous to his recantation he was "convented," as he terms it, before the King's Majesty, who so indifferently heard him, so gently used him, and so mercifully forgave him, that there was never poor man that ever received like gentleness at any Prince's hand. He states his belief that there was no man so full of inhumanity, although he were nourished at a tiger's paps, and had part of the lion's cruelty, but the King's gentleness would compel him to relent and wax mild. How little this character was eventually justified in poor Jerome's case, will presently be shown in a short extract from Hall's Chronicle.

AFTER my bounden dewtye in moste humble wise remembered, thies shalbe t'aduertise yo<sup>r</sup> Maistershipp

that, accordynge unto your pleasure and comaundemente, I was this daie presente at the Sermon of M<sup>r</sup>. Hierome, and forasmoche as that your comaundemente hath fully persuaded me you to be nott a litle desyrous to receyve knowledge after what sorte he behaved himselfe, aswell concernyng his Recantation, as also the reste of thinges conteyned in his saide Sermon, I have therfore thowght it my bounden dewtye herin to declare unto you, if nott all (for that were to moche for me to promes) yett att leaste the summe and effecte of that that was by hime uttered in the same, as ferre as my slender memory wolde serve to remembre and cary awaye.

Wherfore pleaseth it you to understonde, that, after he hadde redde in the Englishe tongue the Gospell of this daie, whiche was of the apperynge of Christe unto theime that wente unto the Castell of Emaus; before that he entered into the exposition thereof, he made a litle preface, affirmynge and sayeing the worlde to be suche and the iniquyte of menne so greate that he was bounde to wryte that he sholde speake, and nott to reherse any other thyng then he had before wrytten; whiche thinge he wished that he had used and done hertofore, prayeng theime all nott to be hasty in takyng his wordes, but to joyne theime with the sentences that cometh either before or after, wherby that shall appere playne and many-

festely trewe, whiche otherwise might seme false and erroneus.

That done, he toke in hande the exposition of the Gospell, shewynge what Christs resurrection was, and certeyne meanes wherby we shold be made partakers therof, repellyng also partely the opynion of S. Augustyne and Theophilacte, who affirme that the breade broken in the Castell of Emaus was the sacramente of the altare. But forcause that over many of suche rehearsalls sholde perchaunce be unto you but tedyous, I woll passe over unto the chiefe poynte, whiche is the artycles that he recanted; and thies they be.

Firste, whereas he hadde in a Sermon hertofore preached by hime att Paules Crosse, affirmed that Sara, Abrahams wife, betokened the Church; and that lyke as she beyng a free womanne, had a free childe, withowte any condytion, so were we justified freely withowte any condytion by feithe onely. He nowe recanted that opynion, protestynge that he hadde therin overshotte himself, and that he owght to have joyned therunto penaunce, baptyme, and the other sacraments, whiche arre wayes and meanes to enter into justification; and prayed theime all that lyke as he nowe beyng better aduysed and further enstructed, dyd abhorre, deteste, and vtterly forsake. that opynion, that they wolde in lyke case with hime clerely refuse and expelle the same.



The seconde artycle was this. Whereas he had in the saide Sermon preached that the Magistrates, as concernynge things lefte indifferente by Goddes worde, colde nott make any lawes that shold bynde mennes consciences, he nowe revoked the same as erroneus, false, and contrary to the Scriptures, forasmoche as the rulers whom we arre bounde to obey by Goddes lawe, shold therby renne in contempte, and the people be browght into disobedyence, whiche sholde be a subversion to the publique weale, and the breaketh of all honeste orders and cyvyll polecyes.

The iij<sup>de</sup> and laste was this, that wheras he was convynced by wytnesses after the course of the lawe, howe in a Sermon made the laste somer he used opprobrious wordes of the Burgeses, callynge theim butterflyes, foles, and knaves; he nowe protested the same to be yll and slanderusly spoken, sithens therby suche things as they sholde conclude and determyne uppon sholde be hadde in the lesse regarde and estymation.

For whiche artycles he saide he was convented and brought before the Kyngs Majestie, who nott withstondynge the heynous reportes that were made of hime unto his Grace, yet so indifferently herde hyme, so gentlyly used hime, so mercyfully forgave hime, that there was never pore manne that ever receyved lyke gentylnes att any Prynces hande.

And here he entered into the Kings Highnes praises, extollynge aswell his high vertues and excellent lernynge, as also the greate equitye, rare clemencie, and vnspeakable mercy whiche he fownde in his Majestie; moche wonderynge that there colde be any traitors towards his Grace, and chefely of theime that hadde the fruytion of his presence, whiche is able to converte any herte, be it never so cankered, and that there is no man so full of inhumanytie, although he werre nurished att a tigers pappes, and had parte of the lyons crueltie, but his gentylnes wolde compell hime to relente and waxe mylde. Lastely wishinge unto himselfe the eloquence, either of Homere, Cicero, or Demosthenes, that he might worthely expresse the moste mercyfull goodnes whiche his Grace had towards hym shewed and exhibited.

Then to take awaye the error of theime that walke nott accordynge unto their justification, butt lyve in pleasure and voluptie, takynge Christes passion alone to be sufficyente for theyre salvation, he shewed howe we are justifiede, sayeng that we muste receyve the sacraments and have contrition, whiche is to hate and abhorre the synne commytted, as Ezechias, the Nynyvites, David, Peter, and Mary Magdelene dydde, and then viuification, whiche is to aryse agayne by feithe, aducynge for the stablisshement herof no small nombre of authorities and

textes of scripture. And in lyke case he approved the authoritie geuen unto the Magistrates to make lawes, whiche were to longe nowe to rehearse. But in conclusion, takinge occasion sumwhat to talke of his recantyng, he saide that althowgh he were perplexed, yet was he nott utterly confounded, nor though he was browght unto suche straytes that he was compelled to denye himselfe, yett was he nott the first that so had done; for to denye himself is no more, but when aduersitie shall come, as losse of goodes, infamy,es, and other lyke troubles, then to denye his owne will and call upon the Lorde, sayenge, *fiat voluntas tua*, and so Abraham was compellyd to denye himself, and Jobe also, with many other. Wishinge that sume menne nowe adaies wolde lerne to do the same, and then wolde they nott, contrary to the order of charytie, withowte any reconcyliation, so malitiously brynge their neighbours into infamy,es and slaunders.

This is the effecte of his Sermon, or att least so moche as I, neither beyng so placed as I might quyetly here his wordes, neither endewed with suche a memory as is wonte safely to kepe that that is to it comytted, cold cary away. Moste humblye desyreng you that if the same be nott so declared as your expectation is, that ye woll ascrybe the fawlte unto the lacke of power rather then good wille; whiche in me never shall cease dyligently to accom-

plishe all your comāndements. Thus desyreng our Lorde to have you in his tuytion. Att Stepneth, this Easter Mondaie.

Yo' moste bounden servaunte,

HENRY DOWES.

To the right worshipfull and his singuler  
good Maister, Gregory Crumwell,  
Esquier.

---

"The thirtie day of July were drawn on herdelles out of the Tower to Smithfield, Robert Barnes, doctor in divinitee, Thomas Garard and WYLLYAM JEROME, bachelors in divinitee, Powell, Fatherston, and Abell. The first three were drawn to the stake, there before set up, and were burned; and the latter three drawn to the galowes, likewise there set up, and were hanged, hedded, and quartered. Here ye must note, that the first three wer meane that professed the Gospell of Jesus Christ, and were preachers thereof: but wherefore thei were now thus cruelly executed, I knowe not, although I have searched to know the truth. But this I finde in their attaindor, for ye must understande that after thei had preached at Saint Mary Spittle, as before I have declared, Barnes for learnyng his lesson no better was committed to the Skolehouse before prepared, whiche was the Tower, where he was kepte, and never called to examination till his rod that he should be beaten withall was made, which was a sharp and great Fire in Smithfelde: and for compaignie sake, was sent to the Skolehouse with hym, the fornamed Garet and JEROME, whiche dranke all of one cuppe. And as I saied before, thus muche I finde in their attaindor, that thei were detestable and abhominable hereticke, and that thei had taught many heresies, the nomber whereof was to greate in the attaindor to be recited, so that there is not one alleged, whiche I have often wondered at, that their heresies wer so many, and not one there alleged as special cause of their deathe. And indeede at their deathe, thei asked the Shirifes, wherefore thei were condemned, who answered, thei could not tell: but if I maie saie the truthe, most menne said it was for preachyng against the doctrine of Stephen Gardiner, bishoppe of Wynchester, who chiefly procured this their death. God and he knoweth, but greate pitie

it was, that suche learned menne should so bee cast awaie, without examinacion, neither knowyng what was laied to their charge, nor never called to answeere." Hall, Chron. Edit. 1548. Hen. VIII. fol. 243.

See another Account in Fox's Acts and Monuments of the Church, edit. 1641, vol. ii. p. 524—528. Jerome, it appears, had preached first at St. Mary Spittle in Lent, and then at Paul's Cross.

## LETTER CCCLVIII.

*Richard Layton to the Lord Privy Seal; from Bisham Abbey, in Berkshire.*

[MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xx. 249. Orig.]

•• Bysham, or Bisham Abbey, was founded in 1338, by William Montacute Earl of Salisbury, as a Priory for Canons of the Order of St. Austin: the gross income of which in the 26th Hen. VIII. amounted to 285*l.* 11*s.* The Prior and Convent having surrendered their Monastery July 5th, 1536, King Henry the Eighth in the year following refounded, and, as appears by his Letters patent, more amply endowed it with the lands of the late dissolved Abbey of Chertsey, and the Priories of Cardigan, Bethkelert, Ankerwyke, Little Marlow, Medmenham, &c. to the value of 661*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.* *per annum*, for the maintenance of an abbot who was to have the privilege of wearing a Mitre, and thirteen Benedictine monks. In fact, John Cordry, then Abbot of Chertsey, and his Convent, were removed to Bisham. This new Abbey, however, was but of short continuance, being again surrendered by Cordry and his monks, according to Willis, June 30th, 1539; according to Tanner, June 19th. The present Letter, dated June 22d, shows Tanner's to be the more correct date. From its contents we must conclude that the re-endowment by Henry the Eighth could only have been promised. The mention of the Abbot shows it to allude to the last foundation; but the poverty of the House is little reconcileable with the increased endowment.

The site of Bisham was first granted by King Edward the Sixth to his father's repudiated wife, Anne of Cleves, who having surrendered it to the Crown again in 1552, it was given, not, as Tanner states, to Sir Edward, but to *Sir Philip Hoby*.<sup>a</sup>

---

Hir may please yo<sup>r</sup> Lordeshipe to be advertisede that we have taken th'assurance for the King; th'Abbot, a veray simple man; the monks of smale lernyng, and muche lesse discretion; plate veray litle; housholde stuffe none, but th'Abbotts bedde and one matteresse for two of his servants. I causede a bedde to be borowede in the towne, and browght into th'abbay for Doctor Carne and myself. In the lewe of hangyngs bare walls throwe oute the house. Catell none, but bowght this day and to morowe to the larder, saveynge a fewe mylche kyne, not xij. in numbre. In the garners, not one busshell of whete, malte, or other grayne. Vestements smale store, and not one goode, for th'Abbot hath made money of all the beste, and solde them at London; and even so the Church plate; and is so goode a husbonde that doubtles within one yere I juge verely he wolde have solde the House, lands, and all, for white wyne, sugar, burage leves, and seke, wherof he sippes nyghtly in his chamber tyll mydnyght. Money to dispathe the housholde and monks, we muste make of the rotten copes and bells: al other thyngs,

<sup>a</sup> See Repert. Orig. vol. vi. fol. 60 b.

as well kechyng stuff as other, we shall leiffe. If thes two thyngs wilnot amounte to the dispache of the housholde, then we muste sell the kyne and the plowe-oxen and horse. The whete of the grownde, barly, with all kynds of grayne, the fayrest that ever I se, and gret plenty theroff; muche medowse, and wodelande also. At our cumyng ye shall knowe the number of all the acars, and the valewe of the grayne. The goodeliste demaynnes that I have sene; bycause hay herviste is nowe, we must retayne all the carters and plowemen, and so sett all thyngs in order, and with expedition repaire vnto your Lordshipe. This day we dispache the monks, for they be muche desierouse tobe gone; for yesterday, whan we were makyng salle of the olde vestments within the chapitre house, they, the monks, cryede a newe marte in the cloister; every man bringyng his cowle caste upon his nec to be solde, and solde them in dede. Thus Christe continew yow in honoure and long lyffe. From Bissham, xxij. Junii, by yo<sup>r</sup> servant,

RIC. LAYTON, *Preste.*

To the right honorable and my singuler  
goode Lorde, the Lord Privey Seale.

---

## LETTER CCCLIX.

*John Freman to the Lord Privy Seal, that the razing of the Abbeyes in Lincolnshire, would be costly to the King.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xii. 64. Orig.]

Hrr may please your good Lordship to understand that the Kings Cōmyssion cōmaundeth me to pull downe to the grownde all the walls of the Churches, stepulls, cloysters, fraterys, dorters, chapter housys, with all other howsys, savyng them that be necessary for a farmer. Sir, ther be more of greatt Howsys in Lyncolnshyre then be in Englonde besyde suppressid, of there valowis, with thykke walls, and moste parte of them vawtid, and fewe byars of other stone, glasse, or slatt, whiche myght helpe the charges of plokyng down of them. Wherefore, I sertefy yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship that yt will be chargabull to the Kynge, the doune pull yng of them, if I sholde folow the Cōmyssion, by the leste M<sup>ti</sup>. within the Shere. Therefore, I thynke it were best, to a voyde this charge, to take fyrste down the bells and lede, whiche I hāme abowtt to doo : ffor I hade bothe plomer and ffynner from London with me, with all maner of necessities to theym appertening ; whiche bells and ledde will rise well and to a great sōme, by the lest vj. or vij. M<sup>l</sup>. marks, and this dōne, to poull downe the rovys, batilments, and



stayres, and lete the wallis stonde, and charge som with them as a quarre of ston to make salys of, as they that hathe nede will fetch. If you thynke this not the beste waye, but that the Kyngs pleasure be to have thēme downe, a cordyng to the Cōmyssion, it shalbe done; whiche most haue a greatt tyme, for a C. menne be skant sene in a wekke in sum Howsys. And also harde to have so manye to doo it withall, by cawse they apply now theyr harviste. Wherefore, yo<sup>r</sup> pleasure herin I wold fayn know by this berar. And thus I pray to God to geve you showche helthe, welthe, and long lyffe, as is in hym to geue. At Valdey, the vij<sup>th</sup> day of August.

Yo<sup>r</sup> powre mañe,

JOHN FREMAN.

Desyryng yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordship to have in your remembraunce when ye shall see your conveyente tyme, my old swette,<sup>a</sup> whiche is to have my ferme of the yefte of the Kyng, whiche is xxxv.<sup>ti</sup> by the yere, by cause I reconne the Kyng will thynke the gifte to greatt. I showid your Lordship I wold geve his Grace ij.<sup>C<sup>ti</sup></sup> in money, and for the rest I trust to doo so moche profitable sarvys at this tyme and others, as shall make uppe the reste of that purchas. Sir, good will and dewte byndith me to be soo bowld in yo<sup>r</sup> letter to sende recōmendacōns to Mr. Wrethisley, whoo is my ffrende as yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship knowith, ffor the

<sup>a</sup> suit.

whiche frenship I thanke you therof and his goodnes  
togethers.

To the right honorable my Lorde Preuy Seale,  
this be delyvered.

---

---

LETTER CCCLX.

*Sir Richard Gresham to the Lord Privy Seal. His  
proposal to purchase lands belonging to Fountains  
Abbey, in Yorkshire.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xv. 26. Orig.]

•• Sir Richard Gresham obtained considerable grants of Abbey-lands. In the 32d Hen. VIII. he purchased the site and demesnes of Fountains' Abbey, the site of the Priory of Nun Kelynge in the deanery of Holderneshe, and the site of the Priory of Swinhey, all in Yorkshire. In the 35th Hen. VIII. he bought two Preceptories which had belonged to the Knights Hospitallers, one at Battisford in Suffolk, the other at Carbroke in Norfolk, the latter being granted jointly to Sir Richard Gresham and Sir Robert Southwell. In the 37th Hen. VIII., in conjunction with Richard Billingsford, he bought the Houses of the White and the Trinitarian Friars in Newcastle. Lastly, in the 38th of Henry the Eighth he purchased the site of the Priory of Hoxne in Suffolk. Of all these, the only purchase of great extent was the site and demesnes of Fountains. Sir Richard Gresham, for certain lands of Fountains' Abbey of the value of 300*l.* a-year, in the present Letter, offers, at the rate of twenty years' purchase, to give the sum of 7000*l.* From the original Letters patent it appears that he subsequently bought the site with its neighbouring lands and their appurtenances for the increased sum of 11,137*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* It appears to have been an example of fair and legitimate purchase: followed, probably, but in few instances by those who then and afterwards made up the great body of Henry's grantees.

---

MYN homble diewty to your goode Lordeshype,  
&c. Maye yt please you to be advertysed that where  
I have movyd the Kyngs Magiste to porches of hys

Grace serten launds be longyn to the Howsse of Fowntens, to the vallerwe of thre hondred and fyvety pounds by yere, aftyr the rate of xx<sup>ti</sup> yeres purchases, the som of the mony amownthe unto vij<sup>Ml. ti.</sup> wher of tobe deffalkyd j<sup>M. ti.</sup>, wyche I delyuered by the comawndement of the Lorde Cardinale to the Duke of Bokyngham, at hys goynge to Guynes. And the sayd Cardenale receyvyd of the sayde Ducke ij. obligations where in staunde boundyn he and Syr Thomas Woodehowsse with other, to the Kyngs usse, for payment of the sayd M<sup>l</sup> ti., and the same obligations wher delyuered by the sayde Cardenale to Mastyr Mekelowe, beyng Thesaurer of the Kyngs Chambr, onely to th'intent that I should be recompenced to the same M<sup>l</sup> ti. in customes, wyche yet I am not as your Lordeshepe doo knowe. And for the reste of the mony for the sayd launds, wyche ys vj<sup>M</sup> ti., I wylle paye in hande iij<sup>M</sup> ti., and the other iij<sup>M</sup> ti. to paye yerlly vc<sup>ti</sup>. tyll yt be payed. Besechynge your good Lordeshipe to be soo goode Lorde unto me that I maye knowe the Kyngs gracious pleasser, that yf I shale have the sayde launds that I maye prepare the mony to be in a redynes. And thus ower Lorde preserve yo<sup>r</sup> goode Lordeshype with helthe. At London, the xxij. daye of Octobr.

Your owne at your Lordeshipes comawndement,

RYC. GRESHAM.

To the ryght honorable and hys singuller  
goode Lorde, my Lorde Prevy Seale.

## LETTER CCCLXI.

*William Benson, Abbot of Westminster, to Lord Cromwell, to be relieved from the care and governance of his Monastery.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xlvii. 197. Orig.]

\*.\* William Benson, otherwise Boston, who had been Abbot of Burton-upon-Trent, succeeded to Westminster upon the death of Abbot Islip in 1532. On January the 16th, 1539-40, with twenty-four of the monks, he surrendered his House to the King. There is no date to the present Letter; but it was evidently written between the time of the surrender and the granting of the Abbot's pension.

On the 17th December, 1540, the Letters patent came out by which the Abbey of Westminster was erected into a Cathedral, when Benson was made the first Dean. He died in September 1549.

On Monday, April 13th, 1534, when Sir Thomas More came before the Commissioners at Lambeth Palace, and refused the oath then offered to him, he was committed, and thereupon delivered to the Abbot of Westminster to be kept as a prisoner; with whom he remained till the Friday following, and then was sent prisoner to the Tower of London. Sir Thomas More, describing what passed when before the Lords at Lambeth, says, "Then said my Lorde of Westminster to me, that howsoever the matter semed unto mine owne mind, I had cause to fere that mine owne mind was erroneous, when I se the great counsaill of the realme determine of my mind the contrary, and that therefore I ought to change my consciens. To that I aunswered, that if there were no mo but myselfe on my side, and the whole parlement upon the tother, I would be sore afraide to leane to mine own minde only againste so many. But on the other side, if it so be, that in some thinges for which I refuse the othe, I have, as I think I have, upon my part as great a counsaill and a greater too, I am not then bounden to change my consciens, and conforme it to the counsaill of one realme, against the general counsaile of Christendome."<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Sir Thomas More's Works, fol. Lond. 1557, p. 1430.

Abbot Benson, with others whom we have seen, bent to the times.

---

My syngler good Lord, after most humble and hartye thanks for your kynde message sent unto me this Saturday by M<sup>r</sup>. Doctor Peter, yt may please youe to be so goode Lord unto me at this tyme as by your most excellent wysdome to devyse suche wayse that I may be delyvered from the cure, and to me the unportable burden in governance of this House, in suche sorte as the Kyngs Majesties indignacōn be advoyded from me. For in good fayeth my feblenes is suche, by reason of dyverse most grevouse dyseases, that I know well taryng here I shall not only have a very short paynfull bodlye lyeff, but also put my soule in dawnger. Alas! my Lord, what shall it profett eny creature that I put ether of them in pearell. As for my pencōn, I passe not how lytle so euer it be, so y may have the Kyngs Hyghnes my gracyouse Lord, for as Paule sayth *scio habundare et scio penuriam pati*. Yf ever your good Lordeship wyll do me pleasure in this world, now obtayn me this petycōn. I fable not, but meanyth truely what I wrytte as God, the Judge of all, knoweth, whose grace ever prospere your good Lordeshipp.

From youre awne moste bownden orator,

WYLL<sup>m</sup>. BENSON,

*Abbott quondam of Westm.*

---

---

## LETTER CCCLXII.

*Lee, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, to Cromwell.*

*His Thanks for obtaining for him the ferm of Stafford Priory. The Castle of Monmouth. Brecknock Castle. The Commortha forbidden by Statute: but a placard for one granted by the King, to one George Matthew of South Wales.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxy. 1006. Orig.]

•• The grant of the ferm of the demesnes of the Austin Priory of St. Thomas at Stafford, for which Bishop Rowland Lee thanks Cromwell in this Letter, fixes its date to 1540.

---

AFTER my most harty recommendacōns, hit may please the same to be advertised that of late I receaved letters ffrom my Surveyor, conteynnyng the olde assured goodenes and ffauor of your goode harte contynued towards me ffrom tyme to tyme, and now, lately, in that it pleaseth you to tendre my sute ffor the Priory of Saincte Thomas, although I cannot have it to stonde, yet ffor that ye mynde my preferment to the fferme of the demaynes I hartely thanke you. As God judge me, I only desyre the same ffor quyetnes, and ffor none advauntage as my saide Surveyor shall enforme you, to whom I hartely beseche you to geve ffurther credence, bothe herein and other things, emongs which oone ys ffor the reparacions of the Castill of Monmouthe which is all decayed and

in ruyn (the hall and the walls only excepte). And fforasmoche as it shalbe a Shire towne, and that also this Counsaile shall ffor sondry causes repayre thither I thinke hit expedient the Priory here, viz. the Mansion of the same, as stones, tymber, and other things to be reserved ffor the re-edifieng of the saide Castill, which, together with CC<sup>ti</sup>. in redy moneye and suche as this Counsaile wolde helpe, wolde make a convenyent Lodging ffor this Counsaile and other at the Kings Graces pleasure : wherein his Grace pleasure knowen, and money had as bfore, my diligence shall not ffayle to the best of my litle power. But there is no leade in the sayde Priory. I truste I have sett Brecknock Castell in as perfitt ffashion as he was syns his ffirst foundation. Truste ye me truly, I wilbe more circumspecte in spending the Kings Graces moneye then myne owne. And what the Kings Graces pleasure shalbe herein I praye you I maye be asserteyned shortly.

And fforasmoche as abowte Arusteleye syns my moving unto Brecknock, in Southwales, be gathered together a certen cluster or company of Theves and Murderers, where I entended to Glocester, I must of necessitie retorne to Herforde and Ludlowe ffor the redresse of the same, which, God willing, shall not be omytted. Hartely prayeng you to remembre the Commission that M<sup>r</sup>. Englefeld left with you : ffor without that we can doo no goode here.

Farthermore ye shall understonde that where ffor the highe commoditie and welth of Wales and the Marches of the same, Commortha and other exaccions were fordon by Statute, oone George Mathewe, gentleman, of Southwales, hath obteigned a placarde to the contrary (the Kings Grace as I take it not playnely instructed therin) ffor there is no cause whye expressed, as by the copy hereinclosed hit doth appere, wherin I wolde gladly knowe the Kings Graces pleasure shortely. Truly it is right large, all things considered, ffor he is so ffrended that it shall ron through all Wales to his advauntage, as I take it, of a thowsand marks. Thus I trouble you, beseching you of pacyence and daily my prayer is for your preservaccón which Almighty Jhu contynewe. From Monmouthe, the xxj<sup>th</sup> daye of June.

Yours most bownden,

ROLAND CO. ET LICH.

To my moste entierly beloved ffrende,  
Master Secretary.

“Henry the Eight, by the grace of God King of Englande and of Fraunce, defensor of the Faythe, and lorde of Irlonde, and in Erthe the supreme hed of the Churche of Englande. To all maner our officers, mynysters, and subjects, of what estate, degree, or condition so ever they be, these lettres hering or seing, greting. We lett you wite that we of our especiall Grace have licenced, and by these presents doo license, our trusty and welbeloved subjecte George Mathewe Esquyer, to reasorte and goo duryng the space of three yeres next ensuyng the date hereof, from tyme to tyme, in all places within Wales, and to aske and demaunde suche things as his kynsfolk, alies, and other his ffriends and neighbours will ffrely of their



goode mynds, departe with him by waye of Commortha towards his releiff, any statute, ordinaunce, or other thing made to the contrary hereof notwithstanding. Wherefore we woll and comaunde you and every of you not only to permytt and suffer our saide subjecte to use and enjoy the hole effecte of this our licence, but also to ayde and assiste him in the due execucion of the same at all seasons, as ye entende to please us and woll advoide the contrary. Yeven under our Signet at our Manor of Grenewiche the xxj<sup>th</sup>. daye of February, the xxvij<sup>th</sup>. yere of our reigne."

---

---

### LETTER CCCLXIII.

*Thomas Goldwell, Prior of Christ Church, Canterbury,  
to Lord Cromwell, upon the Change in the Cathedral,  
from a Prior and Convent to a Dean and  
Canons.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. v. 82.]

MY very speciall goode Lorde, in my right humble maner I reco<sup>m</sup>end me vnto your goode Lordship, besechyng thesame your Lordschip to contynue goode Lord vnto me, as you have always ben in tyme past, and specially nowe in the chaunge of the Religion of this Cathedrall Church of Caunterbury, fro Priour and Covent unto Deane and Canons, for I am in-fourmed that suche as be, or shalbe assigned and apoynted by the Kings Maiesty to be the Co<sup>m</sup>yssioners and Vysytours for thesaid chaunge of thesaid Church of Caunterbury, shalbe at thesame Church within litle tyme, and of the whiche Co<sup>m</sup>yssioners my Lord of Caunterbury, as I here, shalbe the chyffe (who is

not so goode Lord vnto me as I wold that he were). Wherefore, without your especiall Lordship, I suppose my Lord of Caunterbury will putt me to asmoche hynderance as he can ; and also I have herd of late that my brother, the Warden of the Maners, Doctor Thorneden, is called in my Lord of Caunterburyes house, Deane of Cristscherche,\* in Caunterbury, the whiche office of Deane by the favour of your goode Lordship I trusted to have had, and as yet trust to have. I have ben Priour of theseid Church above xxij. yers, wherfore it shuld be moche displeasure to me in my age to be putt fro that my levyng or fro my chamber and lodgyng whiche I have hadd by all the seid xxij. yers. Hit hath ben also shewed unto me that my Lord of Caunterbury at his cōmyng to the seid Church will take from me the keys of my chamber, and if he so do I dowte whether I shall have thesame keyes or chamber agayne or nott. I have or can have none other comfort or helpe in this mater but onely by yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship, and where it pleased your Lordship of your goode mynde toward me to write unto me of late by your lettres that I shuld have my seid chamber with all cōmodities of the same as I have hadd in tyme past: the whiche your so wrytyng to me was and is moche to my comfort, and with the favour of your Lordship I trust so to have for terme

\* Richard Thornden, *alias* Stede, was the first prebendary of the first stall by the charter of foundation, April 8, 1542; but never became Dean of Canterbury. He died in the latter end of 1557,

of my lyf (the whiche terme of my lyf by course of nature cannott be long for I am above th'age of lxij. yers). I beseche your goode Lordship that I may knowe your pleasure in the premysse by your lettres for my comfort of my levyng and my lodgyng, and I shall dayly pray to Almighty God for the preservacōn of youre goode Lordship. Wretyn at theseid Church, on Tewisday, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of February.

Be yo<sup>r</sup> Lordschyppys dayly bedeman most bownde

THOMAS, *Prior of Cryste ys Church,*  
*in Canterbury.*

To my very speciall goode Lord,  
my Lord Crumwell, Lord Privy  
Seale, this be delyvered.

---

---

### LETTER CCCLXIV.

*Sir William Eure to the Lord Privy Seal of England, relating his conversations with a Mr. Bellendyn concerning the Court, and character of James the Fifth. He details the particulars of an Interlude which had been played at Linlithgow. A. D. 1540.*

[MS. REG. 7. C. xvi. Orig.]

•• The present Letter affords unquestionable proof that in 1540, whatever might have been Cardinal Beaton's counsels, the spirit of Reformation had spread from England to Scotland; and that James the Fifth had decided upon a reformation of the Church. The plot of the Interlude, annexed to this Letter, is no other than the first draught of Sir David Lindsay's Satire on the Three Estates.

---

PLEAS it your goode Lordeshipe to be advertiside that at the meating whiche I had with two gentle men of the King of Scotts Counsaile at Caldestreme, for suche buysynes as I haue aduertised yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipe of in myn other lettre w<sup>t</sup> of our proceedings in the same, I hade diuerse comynyngs with M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Bellendyn, one of the saide Councillors for Scotlande, a man by estymacion apperaunte to be of th'age of fiftye yeres or above, and of gentle and sage conversacōn, specially touching the staye of the spiritualtie in Skotlande, and gathering hym to be a man inclyned to the soorte vsed in our Souerains Realme of England, I dide soe largely breke with hym in thoes behalues as to move to knowe of hym of whate mynde the King and Counsaile of Scotland was inclyned unto concernyng the Busshope of Rome, and for the reformatiō of the mysusing of the Spiritualtie in Scotlande; wherunto he gentlie and lovinglie aunswered, shewing hym self well contented of that comynyng, did saye that the King of Scotts hym self, with all his temporall Counsaile, was gretely geuen to the reformatiō of the mysdemeanors of Busshops, religious persones, and preists with in the Realme. And so muche that by the Kings pleasour, he being prevey therunto, thay haue had ane Enterluyde played in the feaste of the Epiphañe of our Lorde laste paste, before the King and Quene at Lighgive and the hoole Counsaile spirituall and tem-

porall. The hoole matier whereof concluded vpon the declaracōn of the noughtines in Religion, the presumpcōn of Busshops, the collucōn of the spirituall Courts, called the Concistory Courts in Scotland, and mysusing of preists. I haue obteigned a noote frome a Scotts man of our soorte being present at the playing of the saide Enterluyde of th'effecte thereof, whiche I doe sende vnto your Lordeshipe by this berer.

My Lorde, the same Mr. Bellendyn shewed me that after the said Enterluyd fynished, the King of Scotts dide call vpon the Busshope of Glascoe, being Chauncelor, and diuerse other Busshops, exorting thaym to reforme thair facōns and maners of lyving, saying that oneles thay soe did, he wold sende sex of the proudeste of thaym vnto his vncle of England, and as thoes wer ordored, soe he wold ordor all the reste that wolde not amende. And ther unto the Chauncelor shuld aunswer and say vnto the King that one worde of his Graces mouthe shuld suffice thaym to be at cōmaundement. And the King haistely and angrely aunswered that he wold gladly bestowe any words of his mouthe that could amend thaym. I am alsoe aduertised by the same Mr. Bellendyn that the King of Scotts is fully mynded to expell all spirituall men frome having any auctoritie by office vnder his Grace, either in Household or ells-where within the Realme, and dailye

studiethe and devisithe for that entente. The same Mr. Bellendyne haithe desired of me to haue an Abstracte of all suche Acts, Constitucions, and Proclamacōns as ar passed within this the King our Soverains Realme touching the suppression of Religion, and gathering unto the Kings Maiestie suche other proffaits as befor haithe been sp[oken], with the reformacōn of the mysdemeanors of the Clergye, saying that he trustethe to haue the King his master to studie the same. And haith m . . . me that if I cane attaigne the saide Acts, Constitucōns, and Proclamacōns, that I shall not adventur to sende hym thaym, but by suche a privy persone as he by a secreat token whiche is devised bitwene hym and me shall send vnto me for that purpose. Further, he haithe aduertised me that it is appointed the Quene of Scotts, now being with childe, shalbe crowned on Sondaye, the firste daye of Februarij, and thereafter shalbe had a Convencōn of the Lords, for whate purpoos I cannote be certefied as yet, but as is thought apertely for the reformacōn of spiritualtie. I am aduertised by one of myn espiells that the Kinge of Scotts havinge at this instaunte three shipes in redynes to goe to the Sees, haithe been at, seen, and viewed the same; and that it is rumered a maings the cōmon people thay shulde be prepairede for the King to goe to the Meating in Fraunce. My Lord, conscidering th'effects of the premisses, I thought my duetie could

be noe les thene of the same with diligence to aduertise your Lordshipe, wherein as shall further stande withe the Kings Maiesties pleasur to comaunde me, even soe I shall, God willing, applie myn vtter diligence by the grace of the Hollie Gooste whoe ever preserue your goode Lordshipe. At the Kings Maiesties Castell of Berwike, the xvvj<sup>th</sup> daye of Januarye.

Your Lordship's at comaundement,

WYLLM EURE.

To the right honorable and my verey goode Lorde, my Lorde Priuey Seale.

“The Copie of the Nootes of the Interluyde.

“In the firste entres come in Solaice (whose parte was but to make mery, sing balletts with his ffellowes, and drinke at the interluyd of the play), whoe shewede firste to all the AudIENCE the Playe to be played, whiche was a generall thing, meanyng nothing in speciall to displeas no man, praying therfor' noe man to be angre with the same. Nexte come in a King who passed to his throne, having noe speche to th'ende of the Playe (and thene to raitefie and approve as in playne Parliament all things doon by the reste of the players whiche represented the three esces). Withe hym come his cortiors, Placebo, Pikthanke, and Flaterye; and suche a like garde, one swering he was the lustieste, starkeste, best proporcioned, and moste valiaunte man that ever was; an other swear he was the beste with longe bowe, crose bowe, and culverin, in the world; an other swear he was the best juster and man of armes in the world; and soe furthe during their parts. Therafter came a man, armed in harnes, with a sword drawen in his hande. A Busshope, a Burges man, and Experience clad like a doctor, whoe sete thaym all down on the deis vnder the King. After thayme come a poor Man, whoe did goe vpe and downe the scaffald, making a hevie complaynte that he was heryed throughe the Cortiours place, wher throughe he hade strayed his house, his wif and childeren beggyng their brede, and soe of many thousaund in Scotlande, whiche wolde make the Kyng's Grace lose of men if his Grace stod neide, saying their was noe reme-

dye to be gotten, for thought he wolde suyte to the King's Grace, he was naither acquainted with controuller nor treasurer, and with oute thaim myght noe man gete noe goodenes of the King. And after he spered for the King, and whene he was shewed to the Man that was King in the playe, he answered and said he was noe King, ffor ther was but one King, whiche made all and gouernethe all, whoe is eternall, to whome he and all erthely Kings ar but officers, of the whiche thay muste make recknyng. And soe furthe muche moor to that effecte. And thene he loked to the King, and saide he was not the King of Scotlande, for ther was an other King in Scotlande that hanged John Armestrang with his fellowes, and Sym the larde, and many other moe, which had pacified the countrey, and stanchd thiste, but he had lefte one thing vndon, whiche pertheynde as well to his charge as th'other. And whene he was asked what that was, he made a long narracōn of the oppression of the poor, by the taking of the corse presaunte beists, and of the heryng of poor men by Concistorye lawe, and of many other abussions of the spiritualitie and Churche, with many long stories and auctorities, . . . thene the Busshope roise and rebuked hym, saying it . . . effered not to hym to speake such matiers, commaunded of hym scilence, or ells to suffer dethe for it by thair lawe. Therafter roise the Man of Armes, alledginge the contrarie, and comaunded the poor Man to speake, saying thair abusion had been over longe suffered with oute any lawe. Thene the Poor Man shewed the greate abusion of Busshopes, Preletts, Abbots, reving mēnes wifs and daughters, and holding thaim, and of the mayntenyng of thair childer. And of thair over bying of Lords and Barrons eldeste sones to their daughters, wher'thorough the nobilitie of the blode of the Realme was degenerate. And of the greate superfluous rents that pertheyned to the Churche by reason of over muche temporall lands given to thaim, whiche thay proved that the Kinge might take boothe by the Canon lawe and Civile lawe. And of the greate abomynable vices that reaigne in Clostures; and of the comon Bordelles that was kept in Closturs of Nunnes. All this was prouit by Experience, and alsoe was shewed th'office of a Busshope, and product the Newe Testament, with the Auctorities to that effecte. And then roise the Man of Armes, and the Burges, and did saye that all that was product by the poor Man and Experience was reasonable, of veritie, and of greate effecte, and verey expedient to be reasoemed with the consent of Parliament. And the Busshope



said he wold not consent thereunto. The Man of Armes and Burges saide thay were twoe, and he bot one, wherfor thair voice shuld haue mooste effecte. Theraftre the King in the Playe ratefied, approved, and confermed all that was rehersed."

---

---

### LETTER CCCLXV.

*Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, to Sir William Paget, after he had quitted his command at Boulogne.*

[MS. COTTON. TITUS. B. II. 58. Orig.]

\*.\* The reader will not be displeased to have one Letter laid before him of the high-minded and accomplished Lord Surrey. In 1544, in the well-known expedition to Boulogne, Surrey was field-marshal of the English army, and after the taking of that Town, was constituted the King's lieutenant and captain-general of his forces within the Town and Country of Boulogne. In 1546, whilst endeavouring to intercept a convoy of provisions intended for the fort of Oultreau, he was defeated by the joint power of the Rhingrave and the Marshal de Biez. Subsequently, though not at the immediate moment, he was recalled, and Lord Gray appointed to succeed him as Lieutenant.

Who the strangers were to whom he alludes, and whom he assisted with an additional reward to that which the King had allowed, the Editor has not discovered. He complains heavily of Lord Gray's conduct to two of his servants, whom he thought he had provided for securely at Boulogne: and speaks in no measured terms of the reflection which he conceived Lord Gray had cast upon his honour. "There be in Boulogne too many witnesses that Henry of Surrey was never for singular profit corrupted; nor never yet bribes closed his hand."

The machinations which ended in his destruction were at this time beginning. He was beheaded on Tower-hill Jan. 19th, 1546—7.

It may like you with my hartie commendacions that wheras yester nyght I perceyved by you that the

Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup>, thincking his liberalitie sufficiently extended towards the Straungers that have served hym, I have with faire words done my best so to satisfie them accordingly. Assuring you on my faythe that their necessite semed to me suche, as it cost me a hundred ducates of myn owne pourse, and sumwhat els; so that now ther resteth nothing to be don, but their paspourte and redy dispatch from you, wherin it may please you to consider their great chardges here.

And now you shall geve me leve to come to myn owne matters. Commyng from Boullougne in such sorte as you knowe, I left onely two of my servants behynd me, John Rosington and Thomas Copeland. To the saied John, for his notable service, I gave th'advantage of the Playe in Boullougne. To Thomas, the profecte of the Passage. Whom my Lord Gray put immediatly out of service after my departure, notwithstanding the lettres I obteyned from you to hym in their favour. And upon a better consideracion, John occupieth his rowme, and my Lord to his owne use occupieth th'others office of the Passage, sayenge that I and my predicessors there shuld use the same to our gayne. Whiche I assure you upon myn honor is untrewe; and that it shuld be parcell of th'interteynement of the Deputie, which in Callayes was never used, and as me semeth

to nere for a Deputie to grate: unlesse it were for some displeasure borne to me.

Finally, M<sup>r</sup>. Secretary, this is th'onely sute that I have made you for any thing touching Boullongne syth my departure, wherfore it may please you that if my Lord Gray woll neades be Passinger, and that this office was no lesse wourth to the saied Thomas then fyftie pounds a yeare, being plased ther by a Kings Lieutenant; which me thyncketh agreat disorder that a Capytayne of Boullongne shuld displace for any pryvat gayne; yet at the lest it may please you to require my Lord Gray to recompense hym with a sum of money in recompence of that that he hath lost, and purchased so derely with so many daungiers of lief; which my saied Lord of his liberalite cannot refuse to do.

And for aunswer that my saied Lord chardgeth me to have returned the same to my pryvat profecte; in his so saying, he can have non honor, for ther be in Boullongne to many wytnesses that Henry of Surrey was never for singler profecte corrupted; nor never yet bribes closed his hande. Which lesson I lerned of my father, and wysshe to succeade hym therin as in the rest.

Further, wheras the saied Copeland, was placed ther for his demerites by M<sup>r</sup>. Southwell and me of the garde, and that my sayd Lord Gray deteyneth from

hym his wages ; it may plese you, at my most hertie request to graunt hym your Lettres for th'obteynyng therof, and of the rest ; and to pardon my francknes, for that you know it is my naturall to use it with . . . . . And thus wisshing you . . . . . my frend till I deserve of . . . . . trary, I pray to God send you . . . . . harte desyreth. From . . . . . xiiij<sup>th</sup> of July, 1546.

Your assuryd loving ffrend,

H. SURREY.

To the right wourshipfull Sir W<sup>m</sup> Paget, Knight,  
one of the Kings Ma<sup>ties</sup> principall Secretaries.

---

LETTERS  
OF  
THE REIGNS OF  
KING EDWARD THE SIXTH  
AND OF  
QUEEN MARY.

# ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ETC.

---

## LETTER CCCLXVI.

*Thomas Fisher to the Duke of Somerset, Protector, apprizing him of Intelligence he had received concerning tumults at Edinburgh; and of hostilities committed by the French and Almaines.*

[MS. COTTON. CALIG. B. VII. 325. Orig.]

\*.\* Arnott, in his History of Edinburgh, takes no notice of the fray which is here described. The arrival of the French and Germans in Scotland to aid the latter country against England in 1548, is an occurrence of History well known, as well as the raising of the siege of Haddington.

"About the same time," says Holinshed, "there chanced a mutinie to rise betwixt the Scots and the Frenchmen in Edinburgh, by reason that a French soldier fell a quarelling with two or three Scottishmen; and falling together by the eares, diverse Scots that came to depart the fraie, would have had the Frenchman to prison; but other Frenchmen being there also present, would not suffre the Scots to take him away. Wherupon arose a great tumult and stirre among them, insomuch that there were divers slain on both parts; namely, James Hamilton, laird of Stanhouse, Knight, Captain of the Castle and Provost of Edinburgh, with his son; and Maister William Steward, one of the Queen's servants; besides sundry other. For the Frenchmen doubting some contrived commotion against

them, assembled together in order of battell in the streets ; so that before the matter might be appeased by the captains that shewed their diligent endeavors therein, they had enough to bring it to pass as they wished. The beginner of this business was hanged the same day in the market place of Edinburgh, where he began first to pick the quarell."<sup>a</sup>

---

MAY it like youre Grace t'anderstonde this evening came hither from Edenbrughe, Thomas Carlile, who was taken prysoner at the first overthrowe afore Haddington, and remayning ever sins in Edenbrughe is nowe delyvered for his raunsom, being 240 coronas of the sonne, whiche he hathe paid (as he saithe) : with whom, questyoning howe thinges procede and arr taken betwene the Scottes and Frenche, and specyally after the hurle lately emonge theym at Edenbrughe, and sins of the overthrowe of the Frenche and Almaynes at Haddington, he saith for the firste, that when this ruffle was emonges them at Edenbrughe, whiche he saith contynewed a good hower and more, the French could no soner espie a Scotisheman, woman, or childe, comme out of their dores, or put their heddes out at a wyndoo, but straight way was marked with an harquebute, so as of that nacion they spared none ; whereat the Governor and his countrey men (as they durst) were not a litell stomaked, whiche seing, Monsieur Dessee gathered his holl band in hast togethers, and that night, in a gret rage, nothing pleased towards the Governor, departed

<sup>a</sup> Holinsh. edit. 1587, Vol. i. P. ii. p. 348.

the towne, not all after the gentlest maner, sending for the Ringrave to mete him with his band (as furthwith he did) and ceased not till he came to Muskelburghe, where he tarried awhile, and so to Haddington, to their coste, as was lately wrytten to your Grace. They were (saith he) no soner out of Edenbrughe, but the gates were shutt, and then the townes men, seking for such French as werr lefte, were he sick or holl, he was no soner founde, but furthwith slayne and cut in pieces; so searched they the towne eftsones on the morrowe, and as they found dispatched as afore, contynewing still the like order as they can get one or two French apart, which they kill and thrust into holes and corners to hide theym as they maye. He also saith that at suche tyme, Mr. Monsieur Dessie and the Ringrave, with their bandes, were at Haddington (which journey he saith was resolved upon fourteen daies before the execution of the same in this sorte) either to attempt the steling of that towne, or elles the forte here, and to have distroyed us in our campe. Newes came to the Governor, being at dyner in Edenbrughe, that the Frenche and Almaynes had wonne Haddington, and slayne all the soldiours, saving a fewe gentlemen that were gotten within Windham's bulwark, which they kept to be dely[vered] only upon promise for saving their lives, whiche the messenger said to the Governor, the French wold not so take, neither graunte, and other



curtesie then deith (said he) they shuld not have. Wheruppon the Governor and the towne of Edenbrughe reyoicyng not a litell, and clerely forgetting and frankely forgeving the Frenche former mysde-meanors (as though it had not byn) caused his trumpet to warne all th'orsmen of the towne to be furthwith ready to ryde with him to Haddington, hoping to have com in tyme, either himself and his band, to have wonne Wyndhams Bulwark, which he wold have desired of Monsieur Dessie, or at the least to have assisted the French in the wyning therof. And so hastyng forwardes with his band of horsemen, as far as Lasterick, a mile out of Edenburghe, met with th'other newes of the repulse and overthrowe; wherwithall, beinge astonyed, rode to a hill not farr of, wheras he discovered and sawe the French and Almaynes, commyng towardes him, wherat he cast downe his hed, and with all spede retorned to Edenbrughe, and after him came thither both Monsieur Dessie and the Ringraye with the Frenche and part of th'Almaynes, whom Thomas Carlile saith that standing in his ho . . . house, he sawe enter the towne, and with them in company either twenty seven or twenty eight cartes and carriages laden with hurt men. And when that Monsieur Dessie and the Ringrave had put of their harnes, and shifted them, they both, passing the stretes, went to the Governors lodging to have spoken with him, who wold not be

spoken withall that night, nor this daye untill nine a clock in the morning, so as they departed for that present. And having audience with the Governor this daye, unto whom not showing any frendely countenance, he answered, they were com rather to spoile and distroye the Realme, then to assist and defend yt (as was promysed), and seing no better successe of their service, which also considering the slaughter lately made by the Frenche uppon the liege people, and specially the Hammyltons, he told them playnly and openly in the hearing of many, that without more ado, the matier should be enquired uppon, and th'offenders shall suffre therfore, without remission; and so departed from theym, and they returned to their lodgings very saddly as he saith. Wherupon the Ringrave repayred to Leghe, wheras he with his holl band (saving 500 left behind him with the Lard of Bucliughe for a season) wooll remayne all the wynter as yt is sayde. He saith also yt is reported in Edenburghe, both by the Frenche and Almaynes, that at this conflicte at Haddington, there was slayne and hurte of their best men betwene four and 500; and that the more part of the hurte men (as is supposed) cannot escape death. Emonge the whiche, there was slaine in the base courte a very nere kynesman of the Ringraves, who being uppon the first repulse left behind ded in the courte, certen of the \*worthiest Almaynes at the

desire of their coronell, with a new showte eftsones approached and reentred the same, of purpose to fetch away his said kynesman; of whom was also slayn with the culverin, being newly charged with hayle shot, nineteen, dyvers of th'others sore hurte, and in fyne retorned without their desire for the ded man, saving one of his armes, which they recovered and toke with theym (*God send them many suche banketts*). And saithe also the Scottes reyoiceth as moche of this overthrowe as we do, and that it is spoken in Edenburghe the Hamyltons woll, for their bludsheding, seeke no other amends at th'andes of the Frenche, but to be revenged with the sworde, and therefore it is thought there wolbe good sport emonges theym or yt be long. Marye, had not that affray (by the provicion of God) so tymely happened emonges theym, the Castell of Edenburgh for trothe had byn on the morrowe morning, by the appoyntment of the Quene and the Governor, with th'assent of Mr. Hamilton, constable of same, and the provost of the towne, now sore hurt, and the rest of the Governors frendes, delyvered to th'andes and charge of Monsieur Dessie, which I trust woll not now be so departed withall. And yt is thought in Edenburgh (saith he) that yf money arryve not out of Fraunce within a fortynight or three wekes, the Frenche and Almaynes arr like to famishe for any relief they shall get without money, yf in the meane tyme the power

of the Realme set not uppon theym, which (as he saith) is in question emonges many. And alredye Monsieur Dessie and the Ringrave have pledged all their ringes, jewelles, cheynes, plate, and credite, for money to satisfie their bandes, untill more com; which is dayly loked for. I pray God yt may be intercepted by sea, and then I doubt not youre Grace shal here good accompt of theym.

Ferther he saith that, about sixteen daies paste, Hughe Dowglas, of long Netherye, being in Edenbrughe and lodged within two houses, where he, the said T. Carlile, lodged, he sawe the Governer com to him in the evenyng, wheras they conferred three houres togethers, and then the Governer retorned home, suffring no light to be carried before him in the stretes, and Hugh Dowglas furthwith departed the towne. And saith he certenly knoweth to be him, by the M<sup>r</sup>. [of the] housholde to the Quene, that the next night after, somewhat late in the evening, the Lardes of Ormeston and Bromston came to the same lodging, unto whom also the Governer and Monsieur Dessie came, resorted that night in secretie, and, tarryeng with them the space of twoo or three howres, they went to their lodgings, and the two Lardes departed the towne before the breke of the next day; this he saith is very true, and woll so prove it unto their faces yf yt so please your Grace; or elles offreth to be hanged for yt; what juggeling may be herin

(unles they have fether commission from your Grace then I knowe) considering there famylarite here, and the credite they arr in with som in thies parties, your princely wisdom can best jndge, and for my parte I pray God yt be for goode as (saving your Graces reformation) I beleve yt not.

This day also, as he came hitherwardes, he saith that betwene Edenburgh and Long Netherye, he met 200 horses and nagges at the leest, of th'assured mens, laden with bred, butter, drinke, cheese, and other victuelles, going towards Edenbrughe and Leghe, to relief the French and Almaynes; and no daye escapeth but a number of them goeth thither to the market, and yet in thies parties, we cease not to graunt assurances. And, under your faveur, to shoue my folishe opynyon in discharge of my bownden duetie unto your Grace, how had it byn possible for such a powere as the Frenche and Almaynes were, not under three thousand, or above as is reported, to com in the night tyme thorough our assured mens townes, from Muskelburgh to Haddington, and never a one of them shuld heare, either of their comyng or passing, as they sey they did not, or as I thinke they wold not, although in my judgement a goode part of theim knewe full well of th'entended enterprice, and yf they did here, or were previe therunto, why had they not then let it be knowen by some meane to the Capten of Haddington, as it was not.

He further saith the French arr at this present in suche desperacion, as they had rather adven-ter and be killed with Englishmen then by the Scottes; and yet do they dayly make fayre tayles to the Scottes, and emonges the rest, say that for troith, open warr is proclaymed in Fraunce betwene them and England, and that presently they have a mayne power afore the towne of Bulloigne, which th'Englishmen have offred to rendre, yf they might be suffred to departe with bag and baggage. Thies lyes (saving your honour) and such like they devise and ymagen to make the blynd Scottes beleve that Fraunce woll so occupy England, as they may do their willes in Scotland; but God (who seeth and knoweth all) woll, I doubt not, scuorge them for their untroithe and nawghtines, according to his most divyne wille and pleasure.

Lastely he saith, that having had libertie to walke abroad in the towne of Edenbrughe with his taker, and somtymes betwene that and Leghe, he telleth that Leghe is entrenched round aboute, and that, besides a bulwarke made by the haven side towards the sea on the ground where the Chapell stode, which I suppose your Grace remembreth, their is an other greater bulwerk made on the mayne ground at the gret church standinge at the upper end of the towne, towards Edenbrughe. And that their engener having at the firste comyng of the Frenche, devised a traves walle, betwene the towne of Edenbrugh and

the castell, the same, saith he, is alredy a good piece builded and rysen brest highe of a man, at the charges [of] the Governor, which wall, with a poynted bulwerk in the myddes, ronnet by the jugement of his eyes t'whart the grene where Sir Christopher Morres planted th'ordenance at your Graces first approche there, in sorte here under grocely pricked out, and at the south end thereof is th'entreet her unto, which distaunce seameth to be like a base court to the castell.

Fynally, bicause the fort here groweth nowe in suche strenght as yt woll not long desire tarryeng here of the campe, it may like your Grace to signifie your pleasure, howe and where you mynd t'employe the service of th'Almaynes, which as yt is thought might be well placed in the West bordres, wheras they may be doing both to annoyne th'enemye and also well victuelled for this wynter tyme. As knoweth the living God, who ever prousper your Grace in honor and felicitie long t'endure. From the campe at the Pethes, the 12<sup>th</sup> of October, 1548.

The towne.



The castell.

Your Graces most humble and bounden servante

THOMAS FISHER.

To the right highe and mightie Prince  
my Lorde Protector his good Grace.

## LETTER CCCLXVII.

*Edward Duke of Somerset, to Francis None and Owen Hopton, Esquires, committing to them the hearing of a Suit.*

[LANSD. MS. No. 2. art. 23. Orig.]

\*.\* Lord Orford, in his "Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors," noticing the good qualities of the Duke of Somerset, says, "I chuse to throw into a Note a particularity on this head that it may be more remarked. Great clamour was raised against him for a merit of the most beautiful nature; this was his setting up a COURT OF REQUESTS within his own house, 'to hear the petitions and suits of *poor men*; and upon the compassion he took of their oppressions, if he ended not their businesses, he would send his letters to Chancery in their favour.'"\*

In times, Lord Orford justly adds, when almost every Act of State was an Act of Tyranny, how amiable does this illegal jurisdiction appear!

The following is one of the Letters which were given to suitors on this occasion. The body is in the hand of a Secretary. The signature, only, that of the Protector.

---

AFTER our hartie commendacions we send unto yow the Supplicacōn hereinclosed, wherein we mind-ing direccōn by right, wherfor (knowing your wisdomes and upright dexterities) we will and require yow by vertue hereof, calling all such parties before yow as yow shall thinke mete for the better knowledge of the truith therin, to here and examyn the same, and uppon due knowlage of the cace, to pro-

\* Strype, vol. ii. p. 183.



cede without furder tract of time unto the finall determinacōn thereof, as to right, equitie, and conscience shall apperteign, so as the partie complaynant may receive and enjoy th'ole that in conscience he ought to have by your order; being yow by the tenor hereof authorised therunto, without furder cause hereafter eftsones to molest us in this behalf with complaint. Thus, not doubting that yow will not frustrate this the good opinion we have conceyved in yow, we bidde yow fare well. From Somerset Place, the xj<sup>th</sup> of March, A° 1548.

Yowr loving freend,

E. SOMERSET.

To our loving frends, Francis None and  
Owen Hopton esqiers.

## LETTER CCCLXVIII.

*Dr. Day, Bishop of Chichester, to Secretary Cecil, for his liberty, having been deprived and imprisoned for disobeying the King's command for substituting Communion Tables instead of Altars in his Diocese.*

A. D. 1550.

[IBID. No. 2. art. 53. Orig.]

*Gratia et Pax in Christo Jesu.* Where as your Maistreship wylled me to wryte vnto you concernynge the communication whiche it pleased you of late to haue with me: albeit to entreate againe of

that Argument can be no lesse vnpleasaunt and daungerous vnto me, than it is to the merchaunte to sayle againe in those seeis wherin he hathe suffered shipwrack before: yet I haue gone aboute to accomplishe your wyll and pleasure, and haue deuyssed with my selffe how and what I shulde wryte of that mattre. But in goodde trouthe I cannot tell what I shulde wryte therin, otherwyse than I answered vnto my Lords of the Counsaile (before I was commytted to pryson) and afterwards to the Commissioners at the tyme of my deprivation: viz. *that I stycked not att the alteration, either of the matter (as stone or wode) wherof the Altar was made, but I then toke, as I now take, those things to be indifferent, and to be ordred by them that haue authoritie.* But the commaundement, whiche was gyven to me to take downe all Altars within my diocese, and in the lieu of them *to sett vp a table*, implyinge in it selffe (as I take it) a playne *abolysment of the Altare (bothe the name and the thinge)* from the vse and ministration of the Holy Communion, I cowlde not with my conscience then execute. As I answered to my Lords of the Counsaile then, and afterwarde to the Kings Maties Commissioners; and what I shulde ells now answere I cannot tell.

Iff I may by your helpe and Sir Jhon Chekes, in consyderation of the losse of my lyving, and twoo yeares empyrsement, frely now obtayne the libertie of

a subiecte (whiche if I shulde hereafter abvse I wolde not desyre to lyve), I wyll dayly pray to God for the Kings moste excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup> and his moste honorable Counsaile καὶ ἐπὶ ὑμῶν τῶν πυστῶν μου. *Sin mihi libertas emenda est novo conscientiae certamine et periculo, prestat opinor ea carere, quam tanto precio mercem tam vulgarem et egenam comparare. Dominus Jesus te semper incolumem seruet, vir clarissime, et suo spiritu te semper dirigat ad nominis sui gloriam et Reipublicae utilitatem. Ex ædibus reverendissimi D. Cancellarij Angliæ, x<sup>o</sup>. Januarij.*

Tuæ Dignitatis Studiosus,

G. DAY.

To the right honorable Sir Willm Cicell, Knyght,  
Secretary vnto the Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

## LETTER CCCLXIX.

*The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Sussex and Sir Richard Southwell, for the punishment of two persons who had stolen some young Hawks from a Lanner's nest, and who would not confess for whom they had procured them.*

[MS. COTTON. TITUS. B. II. fol. 271. Orig.]

•• The Gentleman's Recreation, 8vo. edit. pp. 51, 52, says, "You may know the LANNERS by these three tokens: 1, they are blacker Hawks than any other; 2, they have less beaks than the rest; 3, and lastly, they are less armed and pounced than other falcons."

Falconry has been already noticed as the favourite sport of the English princes and nobility from the earliest times. From the Wardrobe Account of the 34th Edw. I. it appears that the fees, rewards, &c. to the King's falconers, for that year only, amounted to no less a sum than 248*l.* 7*s.* 4½*d.*

In the 34th Edw. III. it was made felony to steal a hawk: and to take its eggs, even in a person's own ground, was punishable with imprisonment, beside a fine at the royal pleasure. For how long time the first part of this statute continued in force, is shewn in this and the succeeding Letter. Previous to the invention of the fowling-piece, as may be gathered from several Letters already printed in these volumes, Game was chiefly obtained by Falconry.<sup>a</sup>

From an entry upon the Originalia Rolls, vol. ii. p. 267, anno 35 Edw. III., we find that a falcon gentil cost 20*s.*; a tersil gentil, 10*s.*; a lestour, 3*s.* 4*d.*; a tersil lestour, 6*s.* 8*d.*; and a Laner, 6*s.* 8*d.* These were the prices which the Sheriff was to give for Hawks for the King's use. At a later date the prices were greatly enhanced. Birt, in his Address to the reader, prefixed to his Treatise already quoted in the Note, says he "had for a Goshawke and a Tarsell a hundred marks; both sold to one man within sixteen months."

In the earlier period in England, the NORWAY hawk seems to have been most prized. In the Domesday Survey, the City of Worcester, among the customary rents paid to the King, gave ten pounds, or a Norway hawk.

Among the Royal Letters in the Lansdowne Collection, there is one from Henry the Eighth to Thomas Dowty to furnish a Cabin in his ship to a servant of Sir Anthony Kingston, serjeant of his Majesty's Hawks, sent by his master into ICELAND to transport Hawks into England. Dated Hampton, 29th March, 1539.

IRELAND also was known for its breed of Hawks. In a volume of Letters and Warrants relating to that country, formerly belonging to Lord Kingsborough, the Editor remembers one from Queen Elizabeth to Sir Henry Sydney, the Lord Deputy, dated Windsor, 7th Oct. 1568, which began, "Whereas in the second year of our reign, we did grant unto the right noble Ferdinand de Castro, Marques of Saria in the kingdom of Spain, being our right trusty and well-be-

<sup>a</sup> Birt, in his "Approved Treatise of Hawks and Hawking," 4to. Lond. 1619, says that on the Sussex downs, within five weeks he killed with one hawk "four-score and odd partridges, five pheasants, seven railles, and four hares against his will." P. 29.

loved Cousin, and descended of the royal blood of our predecessors, and by the House of Lancaster, that he shuld yearly have two Gossehawks and four greyhounds, to be delivered by our Deputy, or other our principal minister in that Realm, at such seasonable time as he should send for the same." The grant was to have continuance till the Queen's pleasure should be otherwise determined. The Warrant went on to state that the Hawks which were wanted could not always be had, and that it would be well for some of the inhabitants of the parts from which they were procured, by way of rent or other inducement, to be enjoined to obtain them.

Throughout Europe, it is probable that Hawks' nests now go unmolested: though the Queen of England, in the nominal portion of her Majesty's household has still an hereditary Grand Falconer.

In 1662, when the Ambassadors were introduced to the King from Russia, the Emperor and Grand Dukes sent numerous Falcons among their Presents.

Turberville, in his "Booke of Falconrie," 4to. Lond. 1575, preserves the memory of Queen Elizabeth's fondness for the sport of Hawking in a wood cut, twice repeated in his work, which represents the Queen on horseback pursuing it, accompanied by her courtiers. In the later edition of 1611, a portion of the block representing her Majesty is cut out, and James the First's figure amusingly substituted for the Queen.

---

AFTER our right harty commendacions, whereas by the examynacion inclosed you may perceyve that one Anthony Man and James Gardynier being appointed to watche a Lanner's neste within the disparked Parke of the Lady Marie's Grace of Wynfarthing, in the County of Norfolk, by her Grace's offyicer there, have confessed before Sir Richard Southewell and Sir Thomas Woodhowse, Knight, that they have stollen thre yong Hawkes in the said Lanner's neste, but by whose procurement, for whom they were so stolen, or to whom they were delyvered,

they very obstinately and utterly refuse to confesse, as by the said examinacions shall more playnly appere to your Lordshipp: thies shalbe to require the same agayn t'examyne the saide Man and Gardynere so earnestly and effectually as they may confesse aswell by whose meanes and procurement they stole the saide Lanners neste, as also to whome they were delyverid, and to whose use; to th'ende the said Hawkes may be restored agayne to the Lady Maries Grace, which if they refuse to do by gentlenes, then we desire your Lordshipp to force them to do the same by straight handling and punyshement; and in the meane tyme to give ordre that they be still kept in sure warde, till we advertise your Lordshipp of our furder order to be taken in that behalf. So we byd the same hartely farewell. From Grenewich, the v<sup>th</sup> of May, 1553.

Your Lordshipps loving ffrendes,

WINCHESTER.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

F. HUNTYNGDON.

PENBROKE.

T. DARCY.

RYCHARD COTTON.

JOHN GOTTE.

WILLIAM PETRES.

. . . . WAAD.<sup>a</sup>

To our very good Lorde the Earle of Sussex,  
and our loving frende Sir Richard Sowthwell, Knight.

<sup>a</sup> A Memorandum says, "Thies Lettres were delyveryd unto us the above named Erle of Sussex and Sir Richard Southwell the x. of Maye the yere within wrighten."

## LETTER CCCLXX.

*The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Sussex, a second Letter relating to the stolen Hawks from Winfarthing. The thieves still obstinate. Examination of them by torture proposed.*

[IBID. II. 269. Orig.]

•• That the torture of the Rack, however illegal, was resorted to in the reign of Elizabeth on particular occasions, is evidenced by entries upon the Books of her Privy Council. One instance occurs, when the Council were at Otelands, 20th June, 1570. One Thomas Andrewes, suspected of a murder in Somersetshire, in custody at the Marshalsea, would confess nothing. "A Lettre" was ordered "to the Lieutenant of the Tower to cause the said Andrewes when he shalbe brought unto him to be sett to the Racke and offered the torture therof, and then be returned backe again to the Marshalsey."

AFTER our hartie commendacions to your Lordship, we have receyved your letters of the last of May, whereby we perceyve your diligence and travayle used in the straight examination of Man and Gardener that stole the Hawkes out of Winfarthing, for which we gyve unto your Lordship right hartie thanks. And for as muche as it appereth unto us that the said lewd persones doo most obstinately refuse to confesse the trouthe of theyr doings in this behalf, we have thought good to pray your Lordship to cause the sayd Man and Gardener to be sent hither unto us under oure custody, to th'end we may gyve such ordre for the examinacion by tortours or otherwyse of the sayd persones, yf they refuse to

confesse the trouthe and particulareties of theyr lewde doings, as may be an example to other lyke froward and obstinate persones hereafter. And so we byd yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship hartely well to fare. From Grenewich, the iij. of June, 1553.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. loving ffrriends,

T. CANT.

WINCHESTER.

H. SUFFOLK.

J. BEDFORD.

T. DARCY.

F. SHREWSBURY.

RYCHARD COTTON.

PENBROKE.

WILL<sup>m</sup>. PETRES.

JOAN CHEEK.\*

To our very good Lorde,  
th'Erl<sup>e</sup> of Sussex.

## LETTER CCCLXXI.

*The Council to Sir Philip Hoby, resident with the Emperor; announcing the death of King Edw. VI., 8th July, 1553.*

[MS. COTTON. GALBA. B. xii. 249. b. Orig.]

AFTER our very hartye commendaciones, wee must needs be sorye to write that which comethe bothe from us and goethe to you, with such extream sorowe of the lyke newes passed under these our hands; but suche is the Almighty wille of God in all his creatures, that his order in tyme maye not be by us resisted. In one word wee muste telle you a great heape of infelycetye. God hathe called out of

\* *Endorsed*, "Thiese Lettres were delyvered to me the said Erl<sup>e</sup> of Sussex the vij<sup>th</sup>. of June the yere within wrighten."



this world our Sovereigne Lord, the sixth of this month, towards nighte, whos manore of deathe was suche towards God as assurethe us that his soule is in place of eternall Joye. The desease wherof he dyed was of the putrefaction of the lunges, beinge utterly uncurable. Of this evill, for the importance wee adverties you, knowing it to have moste comforte to have byne therof ignorante. And the same ye may take tyme to declare to the Emperore as from us, which knowe assuredly that his Majestie will sorowe and condole with us for the departure and losse of a Prince of that excellencye, and so deare a brother and frend. Not doubtinge but his Majestie will have in remembrance the auntiente amitye that hathe byne alwayes betwixte their auncestores, for consideracion whearoff ye shall assure him that ther shall not bee any thinge lackinge one our parte, but alwayes redyenes to observe and maintayne the same: and so we wisshe to us all the comfort of Gods Spirite in all adversetyes.

---

---

LETTER CCCLXXII.

*The Council to the Commissioners in Flanders, 11th  
July, 1553.*

[IBID. xii. 250.]

AFTER our harty commendacions ye shall perceave by the bearere, Mr. Shelleye, and by suche letteres

as ye shalle receave from the Queenes Highnes our Soveraigne Lady Queene Jane, with copy of suche Letteres as hir Grace sendethe to the Emperoure, what is the cause of this message nowe sente to you, and what it is that is nowe to be done by you theare: first, the signefication of our Soveraigne Lords deathe; nexte, the possession of the Queenes Highnes in the Crowne of this Realme; thirdly, the placynge of you, Sr. Phillipe Hobbye, Knighte, as Ambassadors theare resydente; fourthely and laste, the offer for your remaining there to proceed in the Treaty of the Peace, yf it shall so lyke the Emperore. Furthermore, ye shall understand that althoughe the Lady Marye hath byne written unto from us to remayne quiete, yet nevere the lesse wee see hir not so waye the mattere, that yf she myghte she wold disturbe the state of this Realme, havinge thearunto as yet no manere apparance of helpe or comforte, but onelye the concurrance of a fewe lewde, base people; all other the nobylletye and gentlemen remaininge in their duties to our Soveraigne Ladye Queene Jane. And yet never the lese because the condissyones of the basser soarte of people is understood to be unruly yf they be not governed and kepte in ordere, thearfor for the meetyng with all events, the Duke of Northumberlands Grace, accompanied with the Lord Marques of Northampton, proceedethe with a conveniente powere

in to the partyes of Norfolk to keepe thos cuntreyes in staye and obedyence; and because the Emperores Ambassadors heare remainenge shall in this mattere of the pollecie not intermedle, as it is verye licky they will and doe dispose them selves, the Lord Cobham and Sir John Masone repairethe to the same Ambassadors to give them notice of the Ladye Maryes proceedings againste the state of this Realme; and to pute them in remembrance of the nature of their office, which is notte to medle in theis causes of pollecie, nether directly nor indirectly; and so to charge them to use them selves as they geve noe occasione of vnkyndnes to be mynestred unto them, whearof wee wold be moste sorrye for the amytye which one our parte wee meane to conserue and maintaine. And for that percace the Ambassadors, and what the verye mesage is, usinge it in suche soarte as thearby as the amytye maye best be preserved.

---

---

LETTER CCCLXXIII.

*Francis Yaxley to Sir William Cecil, with News  
from the Court.*

[LANSD. MS. 3. art. 44. Orig.]

MY duetie unto yow and my good Lady remembred, yow shall please to be advertised that imme-

diately vppon my arryval at Callais, I delivered your lettres with most harty recommendacions to my L. Wentworth and Sir Thomas Cornewaleys, who no lesse frendly then thankfully received the same, as by their answers herein inclosid yow may perceive. I talked also with M<sup>r</sup>. Auchar for your monney, and he said that his servaunt had ben to seke yow for the payment thereof, and could never fynd yow, so as nowe (as he shewed me) he hath wretin to his servaunt for the payment of the said monney, which lettre I have, and mynde to reteigne untill your coming hether.

At my retourne from Callays with lettres to the Quenes Highnes in post, I was so tormented and tossed by tempest of wether and contrary winde in the unmercesse seas, as after xiiij<sup>ten</sup> howres sailing, I was enforced to take to Callays haven and remaine there viij. dayes for passage.

As for newes, yow shall understand that the Kings and Quenes Majesties be in helth, and mery, whom I did see daunce togethers uppon Sunday at night, at the Court, where was a brave maskery of cloth of gold and sylver, apparailled in maryners garments, the cheif doer whereof I thinke was my Lord Admirall.

Uppon Thursday next, there shalbe in Smithfeld *Giuoco di Canne*; where the King and Quene wolbe.

Here is 'comme hether *Don Ferrando Gonsaga*, Merques de Bergos, Counte de Horne, Mouns' Daras, th'Emperors secretary, who were at Callays at my being there.

The Parliament is summoned to begynne the xij<sup>th</sup> of the next; and for the better eleccion of the Knights and Burgesses, her Maiestie hath addressed forth her lettres to the Sheriefes of the Sheres, as by the copie thereof herein inclosed yow shall perceive.

The Artizens Spaniards wer commaunded yesterday to shett upp their shoppes, I thincke because, by th'order and lawes of the City, they may nat open the same being nat fre-denizens.

It was told me this day that the Ambassador of Savoy was yesterday to see my Lady Elizabethes house at Strand, and that there was order given for the putting of the same in areadines for the Duke<sup>a</sup> his M<sup>r</sup>.

Other occurrences here be none worthy the writing, but that all things be in good quietnes, thanks be to God. And I see no feare of the contrary, albe it there be diuers lewde and evill disposed personnes who do not lett to sprede abroad false and sediciouse rumores and tales.

Thus wisshing unto yow and my good Lady con-tynewance of helthe, with the contentacion of your

<sup>a</sup> The Duke of Savoy, called Prince of Piedmont, arrived in England on Dec. 27th. See Grafton, edit. 1569, p. 1347.

vnnegodly harts desires, I make an ende. From the Courte, the xij<sup>th</sup> of October, 1554.

Youres to do yow service, as I am most bounden, duering lief,

FRAUNCIS YAXLEE.

To the right worshipfull S<sup>r</sup> William Cicill,  
Knight.

## LETTER CCCLXXIV.

*Queen Mary I. to her Commissioners at Calais, to procure the French King's interest with such Members of the Conclave as were at his devotion to assist in elevating Cardinal Pole to the Popedom.*

[MS. COTTON. TIT. B. II. 113. Orig.]

By the Quene.

MARYE THE QUENE.

RIGHT reverende father in God, right trusty and right welbeloved, and right trusty and right welbeloved cousin and counsellor, and right trusty and wellbeloved counsellor, we grete you well. And where we doo consider that Christes Catholik Church and the hole state of Christendome having byn of late so sundrie wayes vexed, it shold greatly help to further summe quiet staye and redresse of that is a myssē if at this tyme of the Popes Holines election, sume suche godly, learned, and well disposed personne may be

chosen to that place, as shalbe gyven to see good ordre mayntained, and all abuses in the Church reformed; and knowne besydes to the worlde to be of godly lyfe and disposition: and remembering on the other syde the greate inconvenience that were lyke to arryse to the state of the Church if worldly respects being onely wayed in this choyse, any suche shold be preferred to that roome as wanting those godly qualities before remembred, might gyve any occasion of the decay of the Catholik faith: we cannot for the discharge of our dutie to God and the Worlde, but bothe earnestly wysse and carefully travayle that suche a one may be chosen, and that withowt long delay or contention, as for all respects may be most fyttest to occupie that place to the furtherance of Gods glorie and quietnes of Christendom. And knowing no personne in our mynde more fyt for that purpose then our deerest cousin the Lord Cardinal Poole, whome the greatest parte of Christendome hath heretofore for his long experience, integritie of lief, and great learning, thought mete for that place; we have thought good to pray you, that taking sume good occasion for that purpose, you doo, in our name, speake with the Cardinall of Lorrayne, and the Conestable, and the rest of the Commissioners of our good brother the Frenche King, praying them to reco $\bar{m}$ ende unto our sayd good brother, in our name, our sayd derest cousin to

be named by hym to such Cardinalls as be at his devocōn, so as the rather by his good furtheraunce and meanes this our mocion may take plase. Whereunto if it shall please hym to gyve his assent, lyke as vppon knowledge thereof, we shall for our parte allso labour to sett forwards the matter the best we may, so doubt we not but if this our good purpose take effect, both he and we, and the rest of all Christendom, shall have good cause to gyve God thanks, and reiose thereat. Assuring hym that if we had in our conscience thought any other personne more fyt for that place then our sayd deerest cousin, we wold not for any privat affection have preferred his aduancement before Gods glorie and the benefite of Christendom: the furtheraunce whereof is, we take God to recorde, the onely thing we seeke herein, which moveth vs to be the more earnest in this matter, the overture whereof we have taken in hand (as ye may assure them of our honno<sup>r</sup>) without our sayd deerest cousins ether knowledge or consent. And by cause we nede not to remembre the wysdome, synceritie of lyfe, and other godly partes, wherewith Almighty God hath endowed our sayd derest cousin, the same being well enough known to our sayd good brother and his sayd Commissioners, and the rest of the Worlde, we doo referre the manner of the opening and handeling of the rest of the matter vnto your owne wysdomes, praying you we may vnderstand from you,



as sone as ye may, what aunswer ye shall have receyved herein at the sayd Commissioners hands. Yeoven, vnder our Signet, at our Honnor of Hampton Courte, the xxx<sup>th</sup> of May, the fyrste and seconde yeres of our Reignes.

To the right reverend father in God our right trusty and right welbeloved counselor the Bisshop of Winchester, our High Chauncellor of England; to our right trusty and right welbeloved cousin and counsellor the Earle of Arundell, Lorde Steward of ovr Howseholde; and our right trusty and welbeloved counsellor the Lorde Paget; our Commissioners presently at Calleys.

---

### LETTER CCCLXXV.

*Mary of Guise to Queen Mary of England, requesting a Safe-conduct and Passport for George Lord Seytonn.*

[MS. COTTON. CALIG. B. VII. 481. *Orig.*]

\*.\* It was on or about the 7th of August, 1548, that Mary Queen of Scots set sail for France. She arrived in Brest harbour August 13th.

In April 1554, in the Parliament of Edinburgh, a Commission from her was produced and read, which appointed her mother, Mary of Guise, to be regent of her realm: whereupon the Queen dowager accepted the homage and congratulations of the assembled nobility. It was in this character that she wrote the present Letter. Mary of Guise was deposed by Lord Ruthven and the nobles and others of his faction, Oct. 22, 1559.

Mary Queen of Scots arrived in her dominions August 19th, 1561.

---

RICHT excellent, richt high and mychtie Princes, oure derrest sustir and allya, We commend ws to yow in oure maist hartlie maner, praying yow to grant, at yis oure requisitionn, youre salfconduit and sure passport in dew forme to George Lorde Seytonn, and with him twelf servandis in company, saulffie to cum within youre realme of Inglandd to ony toun, port, havin, burne, creak, or parte yairof, one hors or one fute, be sey, launde, or fresche watter, and to remane thairin, pas and repas throw ye samyn, to and fra ye partis of Fraunce, als oft as he sall think expedient, with yair horsse, as weill staint as geldingis, bulgettis, cofferris, caskettis, fardellis, gold, silver, connyett and uncunnyett, and lettars, clos and patent, without ony serche, arreist, stop, trowble, or impediment to be maid or done to yame or ony of yame, at ony toun, port, passage, or parte of youre realme and dominions, for ye space of ane yeir, nixt to cum eftir ye day of ye dait of ye samyn, irrevocablie to indure; and gif it happynis ye said Lord, or ony of his company foirsaid to trespas within youre realme, the personn trespasssone being puneist yairfoir in his awin bodie and guidis, heure saulfconduct nevryeles to be observitt in effect to ye remanent behavand yame selfis honestlie, and committis na trespas. Richt excellent, richt hie, and mychtie Princes, oure derrest suster and allya, we pray God haif yow in his keping. Gevin undir oure

signett, and subscrivit with oure hand, at Edinburt,  
ye sevint day of July, the yeir of God, one thousand  
fyve hundret fyftie and foure yeris.

*Your gud suster and allya,*

MARIE R.

To the richt excellent, richt heigh and  
myghty Princes, oure derest suster  
and allya the Quene of England.

---

**LETTERS**  
**OF**  
**THE REIGN OF**  
**QUEEN ELIZABETH.**

\*.\* THE reader who has studied the Life and Reign of Queen Elizabeth, cannot but have been occasionally struck by the numerous traits of personal character imitative of her father. Among them, in the early part of her reign, was the desire occasionally to examine Heretics herself.

Cromwell, in a Letter to Sir Thomas Wyat, preserved in the Harleian MS. 282, dated London, 28th Nov. 1538, says, "The 16th day of this present, the King's Majesty, for the reverence of the Holy Sacrament of th'Altar, did sit openly in his Hall, and there presided at the disputation, process, and judgement of a miserable heretick sacramentary, who was brent the 20th of the same Month. It was a wonder to see how His Highness exercised there the very Office of a Supreme Head of his Church of England; how benignly his Grace assaid to convert the miserable man; how strong and manifest reasons His Highness alledged against him. I wished the Princes and Potentates of Christendom to have a mete place for them there, to have seen it: undoubtedly they should have much marvelled at His Majesty's most high wisdom and judgement, and reputed him none otherwise after the same than in manner the Mirror and Light of all other Kings and Princes in Christendom. The same was openly done with great solemnity, whereby I doubt not but some of your friends that have good leisure shall by their Letters advertise you of the whole discourse thereof. \* \* \* \*

"At the time of the condemnation of the Sacramentary the King's Highness caused some Proclamations to be made, the copy whereof, in print, ye shall receive herewith."

---

THE Additional MS. in the Museum, 4783, fol. 101, preserves the narrative of a Scene not unsimilar, when QUEEN ELIZABETH presided at the Council-Board: more humanely conducted, however, and followed by a result more favourable to the Heretic.

"The Examinacion of Faithfull Comin, the Dominican Fryer, who pretended to be a godly Preacher. Anno 1567.

"Faithfull Comin, of the Order of St. Dominick, Anno 1567, to all people's imaginations supposed to be a strict Protestant and against the Church of Rome, was brought before Her Grace Elizabeth of England, France, and Ireland Queene, and her Maties most honored Councell, on Monday the fifth of Aprill, being accused to

be a sower of Sedition amongst Her Majesties faithfull subjects, by the testimony of John Clarkson, chaplaine to his Grace Mathew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, as alsoe by the testimonies of Nicholas Draper and Mary Deane, all being sworne upon the holy Evangelists that the said Faithfull was an imposter, notwithstanding he preached against Pope Pius Quintus then Pope of Rome.

*"The Archbishop's Question.* Faithfull Comin, what profession art thou of?

*"Answer.* Of Christ's Order.

*"Q.* What order is that?

*"A.* A preacher of the Holy Gospell.

*"Q.* What Gospell is that you call the Holy Gospell?

*"A.* The Gospell of Jesus Christ.

*"Q.* Under whose power doe you owne to hold that Holy Gospell?

*"A.* Under Christ and his Sayntes.

*"Q.* Doe you acknowledge any other power save Christ's to be uppon earth?

*"A.* Yes, I doe.

*"Q.* What power is that?

*"A.* The Holy Catholique Church.

*"Q.* Doe you not acknowledge a Defender of the holy Catholique faythe?

*"A.* God is the onely defender thereof.

*"The Archbishop to her Maj<sup>tie</sup>.* Your gracious Ma<sup>tie</sup> may perceave that this man either hath beene instructed what to say, or otherwise he must be by his answers a man of craft.

*"THE QUEENE.* I suppose soe, my Lord.

*"Then Faithfull Commin being commanded to withdraw, Her Grace and the whole Councell consulted what to doe, and how to proceede further in this matter. Caused the said John Clerkson to com in before the Board.*

*"THE QUEENE.* What is your name?

*"Joh. Clerkson.* May it please your Grace my name is John Clerkson.

*"THE Q.* Were you acquainted with Faithfull Comin?

*"Jo. Cl.* I was.

*"THE Q.* How long?

*"Jo. Cl.* Within this yeare and more.

"THE Q. What have you to say against Faithfull Comin, that he is suspected to be an Imposter ?

"J. C. Three things.

"THE Q. What be they ?

"J. C. First, lett him prove his Ordination since he fell from the Dominican Order; secondly, why he never cometh to the Prayers of the now Established Church of England, but starteth up and preacheth to the people, not coming into the Church till the prayers be finished; thirdly, let him prove that he ever received the Sacrament according to the Church of England, from any of our orthodox clergymen.

"*Her Grace and the Councell considering of these three things, sent out for the said Faithfull Commin to com in.*

"*The Archbishop.*

"Q. Were you ever ordayned ?

"A. Yes, I was ordayned.

"Q. By whome ?

"A. By the Cardinall. *Meaning M. Poole.*

"Q. Had you noe other Certificate since under any of the Bishoppes hands since the Reformation ?

"A. Not any.

"Q. Wherefore would you dare to preach, haveing not gott a Lycense or Permission under some of our Bishoppes hands? How shall we be certified that you are not of the Romish Church ?

"A. There are severall have heard my Prayers and my Sermons, and can testifye that I have spoken against Rome and her Pope as much as any of the clergy have done since they have fallen from her. Therefore I wonder why I should be suspected.

"*Archbishop.* By your answer I perceave, Mr. Commin, you would have any one preach, soe that he speakes but against the Pope in his Sermons.

"A. Not every one save he whose function it is, and he who hath the Spirit.

"Q. What Spirit is this you meane ?

"A. The Spirit of Grace and Truthe.

"Q. But is this Spirit that is in you either the Spirit of Grace or Truthe, that doth not comply with the orders of the Church, lately purged or clensed from Sisme and Idolatry ?

"A. Therefore I endeavor to make it purer, as far as God permite mee.

"Q. How doe you endeavor to make the Church pure, when you neither commune with her in Sacrament or in Prayer?

"A. Yes, I endeavor it when I pray to God that he would open the eyes of men to see their errors; and severall have joyned with mee therein when I have both given and taken the body of Christ to those of tender consciences, who have assembled with mee together in the feare of the Lord.

"Q. By your words you have then a Congregation who follows you?

"A. I have soe.

"Q. Of what parish, and in what Dioces?

"A. Neither of any certayne parish, or in any certayne Dyoces.

"Q. Where then, I pray?

"A. Even in the wide world, amongst the flock of Christ, scattered over the whole earth.

"Q. Your Dioces be verry large, Mr. Commyn.

"*Faithful Commyn being commanded to withdraw, the other two witnesses were called into the general Councell Chamber.*

"THE QUEENE. Mr. Draper, what have you to say to this Faithfull Commyn?

"*Draper.* He came to my house at the Maidenheade in Maides-towne with severall of his ffolowers, where he bespoke a joynte of motton and two hens for a dinner, hearing that my profession was a cooke. I shewing him a roome for him and the company that came with him, perceaved severall to come and enquire for this Mr. Commyn, but by chance goeing upp the stayres, I heard one groane and weepe, which caused mee to lift up the latch; at the first I was startled, and stood in a maze, but enquiring of one of his followers what ayled the man (he replyed doe you not see that wee be all at prayers) the maide wondring where I was came to seeke mee, and found mee amongst them, and can testifye the very same.

"THE QUEENE. Are you Mr. Draper's mayde?

"A. Yes, may it please your Grace.

"Q. What is your name?

"A. My name is Mary Deane.

"Q. Did you see this Faithfull Commyn, that was here before us now, praying to the people?

"A. I saw him, and I thought he was distracted when I heard him pray; but the people sayd that he was a heavenly man, and



that it was God's Spirit made him weepe for the sinnes of the Worlde.

"THE QUEENE. For how long continued they at Prayers doe you know, Mr. Draper?

"A. May it please your Grace about two houres, or neare that tyme.

"Q. What did they, after that they had prayed?

"A. Some went from the house, and about ten or thereabouts stayed to eate what they had bespoken, and payed mee to the utmost penny.

"THE QUEENE. Call in this Faithfull Commin. Mr. Commin, if you will receive orders, and become of the Church of England you may; otherwise you must not be permitted to pray or preach amongst my subjects; and though you have, as appeares by severall other witnesses, preached against the Pope, yet have you usurped over the power both of State and Church in doeing contrary to the orders that Wee, our Councell, and Parliament have unanimously agreed on, by and with the whole consent of the clergy of my realme.

"A. Give me time to consider and to prepare my selfe, and I shall give your Grace a further answer in a short space.

"Q. Is there any will be bound for your appearance? otherwise you must be kept close prisoner; for wee have other Examinations to take, and questions to demaund.

"F. Commin. I have three that will answer for my appearance.

"Then came Richard Bland, brother to the said Faithful by the mother's syde, and two others, which gave bonds for his appearance.

"Aprill the 12th.

"Mr. Comin appearing before Her Majesty and Councell, it was putt of till the next day, by reason of the Spanish Embassador's appearance before her Grace, who had that day audience; but it fell out that the said Faithfull haveing appeared according to the bonds of those who were bound for the said Faithfull's appearance, that this sayd Faithfull gave them all the slipp, and never appeared afterwards; soe that the partyes being summoned to appeare for to answer the penalties of the bond, made this answer to the whole Councell, that the said Faithfull appeared, but they were not bound for his second appearance, by reason they never demaunded them to

be bound, or gave them any further charge of him. So these bondsmen came off and payd nothing.

"This Faithfull Commin coming before his followers the same day, tould them that her Majestie and the Councell had quitted him, and that he was warned by God to goe beyond seas, there to instruct the Protestants; and that he would returne to his flock ere long with better success: sayeing unto the people that spirituall Prayers was the chiefe testimony of a true Protestant, and that the sett Forme of Prayer of England was but Mass translated. Soe, after he had prayed an extemporary, he fained a crocodile like weeping before all of his flock, and tooke leave of them, sayeng that he had not a farthing to support him in his journey; yet, it beeing God's cause hee intended to undertake out of charity, he was certaine that the Almighty would raise him upp friends wherever he travailed. Uppon this speech of his, the poore simple people fell most of them a weepeing, especially the women, who moveing theire husbands to contribute to this Imposter, who was amongst them esteemed as a Demy-God; soe that it appeared uppon further inquiry, after he had escaped out of England, that at that present the poore people collected for him to the summe of 130*l*. over and above what the silly women gave him unknowne to theire husbands.

"Aprill the 13th.

"The next day the Councell wayteing on Her Grace at the Board, and severall numbers attending to heare this Imposter examined, stayed a long time. Her Grace and the Councell wondering at this delay, sent unto his brother Richard Bland and the other two who were bayle for this Imposter's appearance, they comeing before her Grace and the rest of the Councell, made this answer, Wee have performed as much as wee under-tooke to performe; but had wee receaved any further directions from your Grace and this honourable Board, for to have brought him this day, and not to us, soe that wee supposed ourselves to bee released of what wee had undertaken, haveing presented him before your Grace and this honorable Board.

"It being a publique heareing, and the auditors that were present in expectation to have heard Commin speake, and not those that were bound for him, caused the Councell's ire to rage more than ordinary; hereupon the Councell caused searches immediately to be made over all London and Kent, especially, wherever they

suspected him to be, but could not finde him; for he was fled that verry evening. Yet by this inquiry they found out severall of the creatures whome he had deluded, and the true relation of what summes of moneys the poore people had gathered and bestowed on him. Most of those who were supposed to have beene of this Impostures flock were examined before her Grace's Privey Councell, who sayd that to theire opinions and thoughts they had never beheld soe zealous and soe heavenly a man as he seemed to be.

“September the 14th.

“By a vessell arriveing at Portsmouth, called the Swan of London, John Baker being the master of the same, among other Discourses, declared how he had seene Faithfull Commin in the Low Countryes, and some of the Councill heareing of this man's arrivall, acquainted the Queene with what they had heard concerning this villaine; uppon which information her Grace and the rest of the Privey Councell sent a Pursuivant for the said John Baker, who coming to the man on the 20th of this said instant, and found him a bed, the man was started, and demanded of the Pursuivant what was his crime. The Pursuivant made answer he knew not for what it was he was sent for, only it was her Grace's will and the Councell's to speake with him; yet the poore man, whether through feare or to courage spiritts, called for a cupp of sack, and drank her Grace's health to the Pursevant, sayeing (heare 's a health to my Royall Queene) if she intends to try my fidelity and imploy mee in her Navy, I will venture all the blood in my body to defend her Grace's rightes. But when he appeared before the Board, they demaunded of him if he had seene Faithfull Commine, he made answer he had seene him in the Low Countryes, and inquireing further, he related this Relation as follows.

““Coming with other vessells to land some goods at Amsterdam, Martin von Davall, a merchant of that Citty, heareing me talke of this man, tould mee that this Commin had beene lately at Rome, and that Pope Pius the Fifth had caused him to be clapt up in prison, and that Commin had wrought to his Holyness the next day, saying that he had something to say unto his Holyness, uppon which the Pope sent for him, and as soone as he had seene Mr. Commin he spoke to him, saying, Sir, I have heard how you have sett mee and my predecessors foorth amongst your hereticks of England, by rayleing against my person and my church; and that

Commin made answer, I confess my lipps have opened that which my hearte thought otherwayes, but your Holyness little thinkes that I have done you a kindness, notwithstanding I have spoken soe much against your Holyness ; and that the Pope should return Commin this answer, How in the name of Jesus, Mary, and of all his Saints hast thou done soe ? And that Commin should make this answer, sayeing, I preached against sett Formes of Prayer, and I called the English Prayers English Masse, and have perswaded severall to pray spiritually, and extempore, which hath taken soe much with the people, that the Church of England is become as odious to that sorte whome I instructed as Mass is to them, which will never be but a stumbling block in that Church whilst it is a Church. And that uppon this Resolution the Pope cherished him, and gave him 2000 ducketts for his labor.'

" Her Grace and the whole Councell thankeing Mr. John Baker for this relation, bad him withdraw, and uppon this Information wrote over to her correspondents beyond seas, if possibly he might be sent over hither into England ; but it being talked all over England how that the Pope had rewarded this Imposter, some knowing where he was, he gave him notice, and thereby he escaped out of the territory into the Romish houldings.

" The Councell consulting with her Grace to prevent not onely Popery, but all other Sectaryes, caused an Act to be framed and to be enacted that the severall Ministers of severall parishes should take the names of all the families liveing within the severall parishes, both male and female, from ten yeares of age : and that every parish should have a certaine Clerke for that purpose, and that every house within the said parishes should have a particuler seate for them and their families ; each man or woman missing prayers every Sunday to forfeit a shilling, excepting those who had Certificates under a Protestant physitian's handes to be sicke, the clerke to have one third parte, the poore the second third part, and the third towards the Church for broomes, sweet strawing herbes, flowers, and rushes, &c.

" This Act at first was irksome to many : but at long running, rather than a master would pay for his family or for his servant, they began to com to prayers and sermons : then the Clerkes, spyeing but little to be gott when the people begun to com to Church, neglected their office, and severall agreeing with the Ministers of

each parish to give them a yearly stypend, the Act ceased, and Popery and Sectaryes increased.

“This being a Coppy of the Lord Cissell’s Memorandums of Faithfull Commyn; many other memorandums in the same Booke worth the printing: which Booke was amongst Archbishop Usher’s Manuscripts before his death.”

# ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ETC.

---

## LETTER CCCLXXVI.

*Queen Elizabeth to the Keeper of the Palace of Westminster and to Sir Ralph Sadler, enclosing a Warrant for placing money in his hands to be employed on Secret Service upon the frontiers toward Scotland.*

[ADDIT. MS. BRIT. MUS. 5751.]

\*. Sir Walter Scott, in the Memoir which he prefixed to Clifford's edition of Sir Ralph Sadler's State Papers, having noticed the share which he took in the battle of Pinkie, and his creation as a knight-banneret, says he had discovered no further trace of Sadler being employed in public affairs during the rest of Edward's reign. He retained his place in the Council; but his prudence probably prevented him from attaching himself zealously to any of the factions whose strife and hatred to each other disturbed the quiet of their youthful Sovereign.

In the reign of Philip and Mary he appears to have retired to his estate at Hackney: but again came forth upon the accession of Elizabeth. So soon as this event took place, he was called to the Privy Council of his new Sovereign, and until the day of his death, retained a large portion of her regard and esteem. One Letter of his to Lord Burghley relating the manner in which the Queen of Scots received the news of the Duke of Norfolk's condemnation, has been already printed in the Second Series of these Volumes.

The first diplomatic office in which Sir Ralph Sadler was en-

gaged, during this reign, is disclosed in the present letter. It was resolved by the English Council to support the Protestant nobility of Scotland in their struggle with the Queen Regent; but with such secrecy, as neither to bring upon the Lords of the Congregation the odium of being the friends and pensioners of England, nor to engage Elizabeth in an open war with her sister and rival.

To manage the intrigues necessary for the successful execution of this plan, it was necessary that an accredited agent should be sent to the frontier. With this view, a commission was granted to the Earl of Northumberland, Sir Ralph Sadler, and Sir James Crofts, to settle certain disputes concerning Border matters with Commissioners to be named by the Queen Regent of Scotland, and to direct the repairs proposed to be made on the fortifications of Berwick and other Border fortresses. But the object was only to furnish ostensible reasons for Sadler to make a long stay in the town of Berwick, whence he could most easily correspond with the Lords of the Congregation.<sup>a</sup>

A second Letter, authorising the expenditure of another 3000*l*, accredited in the same way, was despatched to Sadler on the 5th of October, and a third with money to the same amount in November of the same year. The originals are preserved in the same volume with the present Letter.

---

*By the Quene.*

ELIZABETH R.

TRUSTY and welbeloved, we grete you well. And will and comānde you of such our treasure as re-mayneth in your handes to deliver or cause to be delivered vnto our trusty and welbeloved S<sup>r</sup> Raff Sadler, Knight, the sōme of thre thousand poundes, to be by him employed according to suche instructions as we shall give hym. And thies our Lettres, with th'acquittance of the said S<sup>r</sup> Raff, witnesseng the recepte of the said money, shall be your sufficient

<sup>a</sup> See Clifford's edit. of Sadler's State Papers, i. xxi.—xxiv.

warraunt in this behalfe. Yeven vnder our signet at our Manor of Eltham, the iij<sup>th</sup> of August, the first yere of our reign.

To our trusty and welbeloued seruaunt,  
George Bredymen esquier, Keper of  
our Pallace of Westm'.

L. S.

*Then follows,*

“Trustie and welbeloued, we grete you well. Like as we haue, vppon greate trust conceyved in yow, conferrid for speciall seruyce to be don by yow vppon our frontiers toward Scotland, so do we aucto- rize yow to conferre, treate, or practise with any maner of persone of Scotland, either in furtherance of our seruyce and of any other thinge that maye tende to make a perpetuall concorde betwixte the nation of Scotland and ours. We do also auctorize yow to rewarde any maner of persone of Scotlande, with such sōmmez of money as ye shall think meete, to be taken of the sōme of thre thowsande pounds which we have ordered shulde be delyuerid vnto yow in golde; wherein such discrecion and secrecie is to be vsed, as no parte of your doings maie empaire the treatise of peax lately concluded betwixte vs and Scotland. And for enlargement of our further mean- yng in this, we referre you to conside a Memoriall of certeyn Articles to be delyuered to yow by our Secretary, wherunto you shall not nede to haue fur-



ther respecte then the oportunyte of the tyme will requyre. Geven vnder our Signet, the vij<sup>th</sup> of August, at Nonsuch, 1559, the first yere of our reigne."

This is the true cotype of the Quenes  
Highnes Lettres remayning with  
S<sup>r</sup> Raffe Sadleir.

WINCHESTER.

WA. MILDMAY.

### LETTER CCCLXXVII.

*Lord Robert Dudley to John Scudamore, Esq. regarding the Wardship of the latter's Nephew.*

[SCUDAMORE PAPERS, MS. ADDIT. BRIT. MUS. 11049. fol. 2. Orig.]

AFTER my right hartie commendations. Whereas at the request of my Lady Croft, I obteynyd the wardship of your nephewe for hir husband, trusting therby to procure a marriage for my kinswoman S<sup>r</sup>. James Crofts doghter, and perceyving by him that the mariage as yet dothe not take place, notwithstanding that the yonge folks do verie well like, and that the staye therof is for that you demaunde of him great somes of money whiche he is not able to paye; fynding him nevertheles willing to satisfie you to the uttermost of his power. Forasmoch as my travaill hathe bene herein to matche my kinswoman with your howse, and in soche a place as I trust shall not be against your worship, I shall hartely pray you

to deale with the said S<sup>r</sup> James Croft in soche frendly sorte, as not onely I may have cawse to gyve you thankses, but also to shewe you from tyme to tyme the pleasure and frendship thay maye lye in me. And thus fare you most hartely well. From the Court at S<sup>t</sup>. James, the first of Decembre 1561.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovinge frende,

R. DUDDLEY.

To my vearie loving frend John Skydmour,  
Esquier, at Home, yeive this.

---

---

### LETTER CCCLXXVIII.

*The Portuguese Ambassador to Lady Cecil, offering to put the Affairs of his King into Sir William Cecil's hands, and promising a pension of two thousand pieces of gold.*

[MS. COTTON. NERO. B. I. 98 b. Orig.]

MAG<sup>a</sup>. D<sup>na</sup>.

CUM negotia serenissimi Regis Portugalliæ Domini mei quæ habet in hoc Regno indigeant patrono aliquo atque Protectore, me infra paucos dies discessuro, ea nemini visum est mihi commodius commendari posse quam mag<sup>co</sup> domino Secretario viro tuo, cujus opera atque patrocinio confido fore ut nedum ea quæ nunc mihi sunt tractanda felicem habeant exitum, sed ut etiam quæ posthac inciderint favorabiliter terminentur prout eorum æquitas atque justitia

postulabit. Id ego ei breviter insinuavi, tibi latius explicatur, quod faciam quam primum tecum mihi colloquendi facultas dabitur: interim tamen differre nolui tibi significare quod postea sum ipse dicturus, decrevisse scilicet Regem Dominum meum viro tuo hac de causa bis mille aureorum pensionem annuam concedere, quæ singulis annis hoc tempore exolvetur, cujus pensionis primam solutionem ego tibi solvi curabo antequam discedam, ut inde dotem pares filiæ tuæ puellæ suavissimæ; cujus collocandæ cura cum ad te æque atque ad illum pertineat malui tibi quam illi munus hoc offerre, quæ minus es occupata. Jam vero peto a te, mea Domina, agas id ut boni ipse consulat, Regis enim liberalitati injuriam faceret nisi libenter acciperet quod illi Majestas sua libentissime largitur. Vale. Ex ædib. die Sabbati, 23 Maij. 1562.

Vrē bon & affectionne amy,

L'AMBASSADEUR DE PORTUGAL.

*The ambassador's Seal stands below  
the signature.*

---

---

### LETTER CCCLXXIX.

*Conach O'Donnell to the Lord Deputy of Ireland,  
complaining of John O'Neill and Hugh O'Donnell.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. XII. 76 Orig.]

\*• The reader will now have a few short Letters laid before him, Latin and English, between some of Queen Elizabeth's Irish

subjects and her Lord Deputy. They are samples of a much greater number, all exhibiting the same traits of incivility and savageness of manners. One Letter only is in Irish.

Some portion of those in Latin were probably composed for the writers by their priests ; but, that Latin at that time was cultivated in Ireland even among the wildest chiefs of the Septs is undoubted. Fynes Moryson,<sup>a</sup> noting the visit of a Bohemian Baron, who went from Scotland to the northern parts of Ireland, states his reception there at the house of a great lord named Ocane. He found the females of the family to a considerable number assembled at the door, young and old, with no dress but a loose mantle; and even that was dispensed with when they entered the interior of the house. "Soon after," he says, "Ocane, the lord of the country, came in, all naked except a loose mantle and shoes, which he put off as soon as he came in, and, *entertaining the Baron after his best manner in the LATIN tongue*, desired him to put off his apparel, which he thought to be a burthen to him, and to sit naked by the fire with this naked company." An invitation which the Baron declined.

Henry the Eighth, it appears, had a curiosity to see a wild Irishman. Among the Privy-purse expenses of his 32d year, A.D. 1540, we read, "Item, to Henry Bradshaw, which brought two wilde Irishemen, xx<sup>s</sup>. : and to the said Iryshemen, in way of the King's rewarde, also xx<sup>s</sup>." <sup>b</sup>

Ireland from the earliest period has been the statesman's puzzle. The words which Lord Bacon addressed to James the First continue applicable to its condition : "Your Majesty accepted my poor field fruits-touching the Union ; but let me assure you that England, Scotland, and Ireland, well united, will be a trefoil worthy to be worn in your crown. She is blessed with all the dowries of nature, and with a race of generous and noble people ; but the hand of man does not unite with the hand of nature. The Harp of Ireland is not strung to concord. It is not attuned with the harp of David in casting out the evil spirit of superstition, or the harp of Orpheus in casting out desolation and barbarism." <sup>c</sup>

PER Chonaciam Odonnayll R<sup>o</sup>. Domino deputato  
S. P. cum humili subjectione.

<sup>a</sup> Disc. at the end of his Itinerary, pp. 180, 181.

<sup>b</sup> MS, Arundel. Brit. Mus. 97.

<sup>c</sup> Bacon's Works by Montagu, vol. xvi. Pt. ii. p. cccclxix.

Literas vestras nunc novissime deputas accepimus, ex quibus clare intelligimus nos ob servitium nostrum in stipendio regio annuali fore acceptos, propter quod maximas grates vestræ magnificentiae referimus. Conquerimur equidem vestræ dominationi de ineffabilibus damnis nunc nobis commissis quando in vestro colloquio eramus, per nefandum virum Johannem Oneill et Hugonem Odonail, qui nobis 3. milia vacarum et capallorum<sup>a</sup> auferebant ac patriam nostram incendio tradiderunt, in vituperium ac contemptum vestrum et nostrum irremediabile detrimentum, pro ut hujus assertionis veritatem ab hominibus ipsius Johannis Oneill assequebamur. Noluimus enim pandere omnia anxietatis nostræ quando in vestro conspectu fuimus. Igitur nunc vestram dominationem exhortamur ut necessitatem nostram in memoria habeatis, et vestram facultatem adversus ipsum Johannem celeriter deduceatis. Et si vestri ambasiatores adhuc non repetierunt Hiberniam, jubemus vobis tardare nostrum nuncium vobiscum usque ad eventum vestrorum ambasiatorum quo adusque certiorabitis nos de his quæ Domina Regina vobis rescripserit. Ut breviter quidem alloquimur, omnia nobis possible. Parati sumus ad vestrum jussum explere. Et sic valetote ex Manerio domini Maguydlyr 9 die Octobris, Anno Domini 1562.

<sup>a</sup> sc. caballorum.

Post scripta. Pandimus quod vehementi morbo opus est celeri remedio. Igitur finem faustum nostris conatibus imponetis. Contemptus autem Majestatis regiæ generatur ex commissione damnorum quando simus in vestro colloquio, et quia stolidorum schomatibus afficimur, igitur, &c. Nobis enim asseritur quod ipse Johannes Oneill facit multos amicos adversus vestram Majestatem ab orientali et occidentali. Unde precavendum est. Oportet enim nos elaborare pro aliquo medicamento aliunde acquirendo nisi celeriter nobis per vestrum suffragium succurratur. De digno autem responso horum omnium nobis rescribetis, et de promissionibus vestris nobis fiendis quas vellitis deducere ad finem si possibile erit.

Your humble servant to comawnd at all times,

CON. ODONAILL.

Reverentissimo domino Deputato harum  
Litterarum, cum reverentia honoreque  
condigno, fiat tradicio.

---

---

### LETTER CCCLXXX.

*Owen Rowe to the Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant,  
offering his services with two hundred men.*

[IBID. F. xii. fol. 23. Orig.]

It maye please your Honor to be atvertysed that I  
Owen Rowe, your Honors pore sarvytor, am now  
verey pore, and not so pore but I am able to serve

your Honor in what place your Lordsship will apoynt me with ij. hundred men, and am alwayes redey at your Honors commaundement. Therfore I desier your Lordship to accept my symple serves in good parte, for yff I were able to conquer all Erlande, your Honor should commande me to do yt as well as you maye commaunde oney man you have. I desyer your Honor to send me word yff your Lordship wyll commaunde me oney serves. From hir Heyghnes toune off Craigfergis, the v<sup>th</sup> of September, 1562.

Your Honors to commaunde duryng lyfe to serve faythfully,

OWYN ROWE.

To the ryght honorable and his synguler  
good Lord th'Erle off Sussex, Lord  
Leftenant off hir Heyghnes realme off  
Eyrlande, geve thes.

### LETTER CCCLXXXI.

*The Bailiffs of Dundalk to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, concerning mutual restitution of Cattle between their Town and Shane O'Neile.*

[IBID. F. xii. fol. 53. Orig.]

OUR humble duety premised unto your honorable Lordship. And where informacion was gyvin to your Honor that sum of Shane O'Neylls men shoulde stell certen bevys from the warde of Armaghe, we certify your Honor that the same are restorid; ffor

certen of our townsmen, that were yesterday at Armaghe, as they were returnyng from Shane, praing him of restitution of a pray that sum of M<sup>c</sup> Mahouns men made uppon us a Friday last past, showid us thereof. And they fainid that the bevys were scatteryd abrode by wolffs; and ij. of them, that is nat restorid, to be etten by the said wolfffs. Nevertheles, he saithe he will se them satisfied thereof. So that we nede nat send any bevys at this tyme. And as concerning our pray, made by M<sup>c</sup> Mahonns men as afforsaid, he will never se cow restorid, nor he wolde nat have lokid uppon our lettre, but sent it back again undisclosid, callyng us false chorlys with other vile names; wherfor we pray your Honor to direct your strait commaundement to M<sup>c</sup> Mahown willing and commaunding him to restore our said pray. The names of them that made the pray are Neyll oge M<sup>c</sup> Neyll, More O Neyll, and the sons of Evyr son of Hughe Roo M<sup>c</sup> Mahown: and the number of the pray is fifty kyne and iiij. g'rans. And thus we humbly take leve. From Dundalke, this viij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre, 1562.

Your humbles

STEPHEN CASSELL  
and JAMES DYLLON } *Bayllyves.*

To the right honorable the Erle of Sussex,  
L. Lieutenaunt of Irelande, gyve these.

---



## LETTER CCCLXXXII.

*A Complaint from three Inhabitants of Dundalk to the Queen's Majesty's Commissioners, against Cowly Mac Cormuck, who had robbed them of some Cattle.*

[IBID. F. xii. fol. 16. Orig.]

To the Quenes Ma<sup>ties</sup>. Commissioners.

COMPLAYNETHE unto your wisdoms, Walter Mapas of Dundalk, mercchant, John Loggan, and Patrick M<sup>c</sup> Gonyll of the same, how that Cowly Mac Cormuck Mac Cardyle, of Mac Mahonns contrey, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of July last past, came to Dundalke afforsaid, and ther and then prayd and robbid your complaynant of xxxvj. kyne, whereof he restorid xxvij. kyne, and the residue, viij<sup>th</sup> kyne, he utterly refusithe to restore, whereof they praiethe remedy, &c.

## LETTER CCCLXXXIII.

*The Earl of Sussex to Patrick McRowry; charging him to retain in safe custody, or to surrender to him, the brother of Mc. Mahon, whom he had taken.*

[IBID. F. xii. fol. 101. Orig.]

PREDILECTE Salutem. Hodie intelleximus te M<sup>c</sup> Mahon occidisse et fratrem suum manucepisse, de quo certe ob tuam causam letamur. Cum vero salus

tua in manibus tuis est hortamur te quatenus fratrem M<sup>c</sup> Mahon nullo modo e vinculis dimittas sine nostro consensu, et si in loco tuto illum custodire non poteris ad nos illum mitte, nosque illum non solum in saluo custodire per Presentes promittimus, sed etiam illum pro te et in tuum usum custodire, cum ad te jam gubernacio illius patriæ sicut nobis videtur maxime spectat. Si ad nos veneris, libenter colloquium tecum habebimus de his qui non scribebimus. Interim vero ne dictus M<sup>c</sup> Mahon pacto aut dolo e manibus tuis liberetur caue, ne post factum peniteas. Vale. Datum ex Arbrakon 5<sup>o</sup> Nouembris, 1562.

Tuus amicus

T. SUSSEX.

Predilecto nrō Patricio filio Rogeri.

\*.\* At the back of this Letter is apparently the rough copy of an intended Answer, signed "Vester verus subditus Patricius filius Rogery capitonus de Fferny.

## LETTER CCCLXXXIV.

*The Bailiffs and Magistrates of Dundalk to the Lord Lieutenant and Council of Ireland, stating that Shane O'Neile had refused to restore a prey he had made upon them.*

[IBID. F. xii. fol. 45. Orig.]

OUR humble dueties premised unto your honorable wisdoms, pleas it the same to be advertised that

where you addressid your lettres to Shane O Neyll, willing him to restore unto us our pray, mad by his men the viij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre last past, we did send our messingers therwith to him, and he utterly refusid to restore the same, alledging that they were none of his men that made the said pray, where of truthe we are hable to prove that they ware his men. And for profe thereof the saide pray is with Neyll M<sup>c</sup> Shane Boy, o Donylly, Neyll Oryraghe o Neyll, and others of his best men. And where he alledgith for a jest that they ware of the Hanlons that made our pray, the same was by his devise and commaundement; videlicet, that they and the kern of Neyll M<sup>c</sup> Shane Boy afforesaid, shoulde manyfestly be seen taking the pray away, and that Neyll Oryragh o Neyll and xij. horsemen shoulde ly in an Anbushment, redly to rescowe them, which thing was done accordingly. Therfor we humbly beseche your wisdoms to gyve credit to our sufficient and true matter, and nat to his untrue denyall. And not onely with this pray wille he be satisfied, but he hathe sent us warnyng that so longe as he lyve, if any man from Tyreoyn to Kildare do him wrong he will revendge the same uppon us. So that we understand none othir thing but that he wyll distroye this town without speddy remedy may be had. Thus besechyng your wisdoms to have us in remembraunce concernyng the Artilary mencionyd in our last letter, and to send the

vectualls yf you send the souldiors, we take leve.  
From Dundalke, this iij<sup>de</sup> of Decembre, 1562.

Your humbles

STEPHEN CASSHELL	}	<i>baliffs.</i>
JAMES DYLLON.		
JOHNE CHASHELL.		

JAMES BRANDON.

LENARD BELLEW.

PATRICK STANLEY.

GEORGE G'NON.

To the right honorable the Erle of Sussex,  
L. Liewtenaunt of Ireland, and to the  
Quenes Ma<sup>ties</sup> Consaill of the same.

---



---

## LETTER CCCLXXXV.

*Nardogh MacPryor to the Lord Lieutenant, to obtain  
the liberty of his Son, whom Shane O'Neile kept as  
a prisoner.*

[IBID. F. xii. 15. *Orig.*]

COMPLEYNYNG showth unto your moste honorable  
Lordshype, whereas Sean Oneyll haw taken all my  
goodes from me, and kypys my sonne daylye bounde  
with hym, and cut of one of is fyngers, therfore  
I beseche your honorable Lordship to get my sonne  
from Sean Oneyll and my sayd goods. My Lorde, I  
do tary daylye for your helpe and pouer and gett me  
my lyvyng that I may serv your Lordship in tymes

comyng. My Lord remembre that you promyt me to be my good Lord and to helpe me. Now or never, my Lorde.

Your very orator and dayly servant,

NARDORGH M<sup>c</sup> PRYOR.

---

---

LETTER CCCLXXXVI.

*Patrick Rowry, Captain of Fearnay, to the Lord Deputy, desiring redress for a hundred and sixty Cows which had been stolen from him.*

[MS. COTTON. TIT. B. xi. fol. 20. b. Orig.]

PREMISSA salutatione illustri invictissimoque domino Locum tenenti ac Deputato serenissimæ Dominæ Reginae in terris Hiberniæ. Noverit vestra preminencia atque dominacio quod eo tempore quo nos fuimus vobiscum, et accessimus ad presentiam vestram, causa salutandi vestram dominationem, Oliverus Georgii filii Thomæ Plunket et filius Roberti flavi filii Geraldii ejusdem cognominis depredarunt nos ad summam centum sextaginta vaccarum. Quapropter vestram dominationem humiliter imploramus, atque obnixè deprecamur, quatenus absque dilatione quacunque præfatam nostram prædam ab illis Olivero et filio Roberti nobis exigatis, aut occupandi bona illorum nobis licentiam concedatis, et quod in premissis faciatis ad nos cum presentium latore scribatur. Item,

non contenti malis contra nos comissis, volunt venire cum filiis Hugonis Yragyllyd causa depredandi nostram predam. Ideoque rogamus vestram Excellentiam quatenus scribatis minatorie ad dominum Oragyllyd et Hugonem ut inhibiant omnibus suis filiis et fratribus ne aliquid nocumenti vel prejudicii nobis generabunt. Ex loco nostræ mansionis, penultimo die mensis Augusti, instantis Anni.

Per me Patricium Rogeri Capitanium de Fearnay, vrm fidelem servum.

---

---

LETTER CCCLXXXVII.

*James Prendergast to the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, concerning injuries sustained from Morris Fitz-Garatt and others.*

[VESPAS. F. XII. fol. 55. Orig.]

MY mooste reverente and humble duetye premysed, my good Lorde hit is so that the laste Saturdaye, Moris Fytz Gerott, with certaine of Jeames Russell of Lyffynyne is men, toke from me by nyght tyme a hundred stode caples.\* And that (as I am made sure) by the procurement and troughe the meanes of Piers Butler of the Cahir, who sende myne evill conseyled and dysposed brother John to that partyes to shewe the sayde Morys and Jeames Russell wher to fynde my sayde stode. Wherfore, and

\* caple, a horse, caballus.

forasmyche as I dare not to be revenged on them tyll I sholde knowe of your Honors advise, I besече your Lordship to lett me be made sure of your counseyll therein, that I may worke thereafter. Thus I take my leave at your Honor. From Newe castell this instante Fryday, 1563.

Your Lordship's humble servant,

JEAMES PRENDERGAST, *manu aliena*.

To the right honorable myne especiall  
and mooste reverent Lord, th'Erle  
of Ormon and Ossorye, thes gyve  
in haste.

---

---

### LETTER CCCLXXXVIII.

*Alexander Mac Randyllboy to the Lord Lieutenant,  
complaining of spoils committed upon his property  
by O'Neil and Ferdorca M<sup>c</sup> Donyll Oge.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. fol. XII. 96. *Orig.*]

Jhs.

To the Lord Lyfittenot.

AFTER my hartty comendacyons I comend me unto your Honors, showyng that Onell made a pray or ij. apou me sen I hawe bein with your Lordship, and more ower he hawe senyd his messengers to me for to get a byinge of me and to be his daylly servant. And, more ower, showyng your Honors that Ferdorca M<sup>c</sup> Donyll Oge made ij. prays apone me after my de-

partyng frome your Lordschipe, for the which caws I desyer your Honors to gyf me lew<sup>a</sup> to rewng the said ij. prais apone the said Ferdorca. And I desier your Honors to send a defens or help, for the said Onell is stronge apone all Irys men, and send me your consayll what I shall doe to gyf hime his desier or not; and send me ansuer, and mynd in wryt-tyng, and all nywes by this berrer, in all haste, &c.

By your lowyng and serwant to his power,

ALLEXSANDRE M<sup>c</sup>. RANYLL BOYE.

This Byll be delywerede to the Lord  
Lyfttenant of Ierland with spyde.

---

---

## LETTER CCCLXXXIX.

*Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Sir William Cecil, upon the state of Cowpland, a part of Cumberland, where the Bishop was born.*

[MS. LANSD. 6. art. 51. Orig.]

SIR

I UNDERSTANDE a gentleman, one Skelton, verie neare my native towne, is departed, and doubt nothing but my countrey men make goode spede for the wardship. My meaninge is nott att this tyme to hinder anie particular sute; but I have ofte thowght to make a generall sute to you for regarde to that little angle wher I was borne, called COWPLANDE,

<sup>a</sup> leave.



parcell of *Cumberlande*; the ignoranteste parte in Religion, and moste oppressed off covetouse landlords, off anie one parte of this Realme to my knowlege. I entende att my nexte cominge to you to discourse more largely off the state theroff, which, Godde wyllynge, shall be shortely. I have no more to saye for this matter, butt only to praye you, yff your grawnte be not fullye paste, to take order bothe for the goode education off the Warde, and nott to leave the poore tenentes subjecte to the expilation of those cowntrey gentlemen withoute some choyse, wherein if it please you to undrestand myne opinion I will utter it simplye according to my understandinge.

Godde kepe you, 17 Maii, 1563.

Yo<sup>r</sup> in Christe,

EDM. LONDON.

To the honorable S<sup>r</sup> William Cecill,  
Knichte, Secretarie to the Quenes  
Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXC.

*Edmund Scambler, Bishop of Peterborough, to Sir William Cecil: upon the proposal to change the Name of an Individual at Confirmation.*

[IBID. art. 50. Orig.]

\*.\* Wheatley, in his Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer, says, by a Provincial Constitution of our Church, made by Archbishop Peccham, A.D. 1281, it is provided that no wanton names

be given to children at their baptism, or, if they be, that they be changed at Confirmation.\* The giving consent to such change was probably one of the reasons for our rubric anciently enjoining the attendance of a Godfather or Godmother at the latter ceremony.

Camden, in his *Remains*, edit. 1674, p. 66, says the practice of changing the baptismal name was usual in other countries as well as our own: and instances two sons of King Henry the Second of France, who were christened by the names of Alexander and Hercules, but had them changed at their confirmation into Henry and Francis.

AFTER my humble commendations unto your Honor premised, these ar to signifie unto you that whereas your Honor and Sir Ambrose Cave wrott unto me concerninge the changing of a name at the Confirmation, I have lerned that I may not change usuall or comon names, but onlie strange and not comon; and further, if the name be changed at Confirmation it taketh effect but from the Confirmation. And thus wishing your Honor prosperous health, I committ you to God, who ever preserve you. From Peterborough, this xxv<sup>th</sup> of Maie, 1563.

Your Honors to command,

EDMUNDE PETRIBURG.

To the right honorable S<sup>r</sup> William Cecill,  
Knight, Principall Secretary to the  
Quenes Majestie, yeve these.

\* See Gibson, *Codex Eccl.* edit. 1713, vol. i. p. 440. "Johannes Peccham in Const. circa Sacramentum, subdit. de Baptismo, &c.—'Attendant etiam Sacerdotes, ne lasciva nomina, quæ scilicet mox prolata sonent in lasciviam, imponi permittant parvulis baptizatis, sexui præcipue feminini; et si contrarium fiat, per Confirmantes Episcopos corrigatur.'" Gibson adds, from Lyndwode, "*scil.* mutando nomen, et honestius nomen imponendo," further adding, "Quod sic in Confirmatione mutatum, *legale nomen* reputabitur."

## LETTER CCCXCI.

*Lord Rich, to Sir William Cecil, concerning the  
Wardship of one Sarah Stane.*

[IBID. art. 23. Orig.]

•• The misery entailed on families in former times by the grant of Wardships has been already made apparent in Letters of different periods. We have here an instance of its extending even to humble life, from the holding of a small tenement.

AFTER my right hartie commendacions unto you, good maister Secretarie, It may please you to understand that apon the deathe of one Richard Stane, late of Pakellesham, in the countie of Essex, yeoman, who did holde certaine lands of me, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by Knight's service, at suche time as the same Honor was in my possession, I seased one Sara Stane, daughter and heire of the said Richard as my warde, and afterwarde sold the wardship of her for ten pounds to Margery Stane, her mother, then widowe, and nowe the wiffe of this berer. Syns which time it appereth, by auncient records, that parcell of the lands of the said Richarde Stane, be holden of the Quenes Majestie in chief, by reason wherof I became humble suter to you, to graunt the wardship of the said Sara Stane to this berer, as it pleased you to do, for the which I render to you my verie hartie thanks. And syns that time ther is an office founde in Essex of the premisses, by the which

(as I am enformyd) the lands are presented to be of the clere yerely value of ix<sup>ti</sup>. by reason wherof the wif of this berer can haue, by way of dower, but lx<sup>s</sup>. by the yere, wher by the last will and testament of her late husband, she should haue had yerely vj<sup>ti</sup>. It may therfore nowe please you, the premisses considered, and the rather at my humble sute, to graunte all the said lands in farme to this berer, during the minoritie and nonage of the said Sara, for the yerely value above expressed, his wyves dower being out of the same deducted. And thus doing, in myn opinion, you shall do a good and charitable dede. As knoweth Almightye God, to whom I commytte you. From my poore house at Rocheford, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of July, 1563.

Your loving friend assuredly,

to comaunde,

RIC. RYCHE.

To the right honorable S<sup>r</sup> William Cecill,  
Knight, Secretarie to the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup>,  
be theis yeven.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXCII.

*Richard Cheney, Bishop of Gloucester, to Sir William Cecil; expressing his desire to resign his Bishopricks of Gloucester and Bristol. A. D. 1563.*

[IBID. art. 72. Orig.]

I CANNOT but renue my former sute to your Honour touchyng the resignyng of myne office, for

consideryng that the jurisdiction of Bristow is taken from me, and in some poyntes suche prechyng of the rashe and ignoraunt is continued in Gloucester diocese, as my consciens and poore learnyng can thynk not to be good, contrarie to the promyse that my Lords Grace of Canterbury made me at my beyng at London: I had moche rayther lyve a private lyfe, like a poore man, as I dyd before I was drawn to office, then thus to continue with suche burden and torment of conscience, beside care for great paymentes, and charges of housholde, exceedyng great now in this deere worlde, beyng compelled to lyve now in the tyme of my first fruites (for lacke of an house otherwise then hiered) in a great citie as Gloucester, there bying all in a maner of the penye, where, yf I had not t'help of Bristowes revenues by your Honoures meanes, I shoulde have lyved hitherto moste miserablie. I doubt not but there are ynowe that wolde take Bristowe alone, and Gloucestre alone, as they were in Kyng Edwardes and Quene Maries tyme; or the Quenes Majestie, yf her Graces pleasure were so, might, after her exceedyng great charges latelie susteyned, be somewhat eased for a season with the revenues of Bristowe, whiche I wolde gladlie leave, so that I might be rydde also of Gloucester, and resigne at suche tyme, that I might departe from my lyvyng out of debt, as I suppose I

might doo, yf I resigne betwene Michelmas and Allhaloutide next comyng. I have alrede ynouge of Lordyng, wherin I fynde nothyng but *splendidam miseriam*. My trust is, that as I have ever hytherto fownde your Honour my verie greate and almoste onelie frende, so I shall bothe now and hereafter fynde you in other sutes, as yet unknowen, my greatest frende; assuryng your Honour that there hath not wanted in me good wyll, somewhat to considre your goodnes towardes me, but there hath wanted poure and habilitie. Yf yt shall so fall out hereafter, that I be hable, you shall perceyve that you have doone for a man not alltogether unkynde or unthankfull. This booke whiche I have sent is by reason of some leasure perfectlie drawen, and the like is in a redynes at Bristowe; but Doctor Cotrell, who is there under my Lords Grace of Canterbury, sent me worde that he dothe not send yt up to the honourable Lordes of the Counsell, because he receyved no letter concernyng that matier, but onelie from me, and not from my Lords Grace of Canterbury. Your Honour maye sauflic call my man unto you, yf your pleasure be so, for there is no plage, thanks be to God, in our countrey, by whome, yf I may receive twoo wordes in your letter to my comforte in the premisses, I shall thynk myself excedynglie bounde unto you, as I doo neverthelesse. Thus wysshyng

you encrease of grace, vertue, and honour, I take my leave. From Lekyngton, this 17 of Septembre, your Honoures at commaundment.

RIC. GLOUC.

To the right honourable syr Wylyyam Sicile,  
knyght, Princypall Secretarie to the Quenes  
moste excellent Majestie.

### LETTER CCCXCIII.

*Edmund, Bishop of London, to Sir William Cecil;  
expressing his hope that the Queen would take notice  
of the Duke of Wirtemberg's kindness to the Eng-  
lish Protestants, who were Exiles at Strasburgh.*

[IBID. art. 58. Orig.]

THE Duke of Wirtemberges gentleman, whiche ye cōmendett unto me, returneth herwith to Courte agayne. I cowlde have ben contented to have hadde his companie lenger, I lyke it so well. He was a student in the Civile Lawe, att Strasburge, when I was ther, but we wer nott ther acqwaynted. By occasion off talke, we have somewhatt differed in opinion concerninge Brentius doctrine off Ubiquitie, which he semeth to approove, and nott I; butt so, as we wer contented one to heare anothers reasons, and eche to suffer other to abownde in his owne sense.

The Duke of Wirtemberg his master gave, att one tyme, to the exiled Englishe att Strasburge, 3 or

4 hundreth Dallers, besydes thatt he gave att Frankfurde. Iff ye thinke it conveniente, I wolde wisse ye mooved the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> to make some signification to the bringer, that her Highenesse hathe hearde thereoff, that it maye appeare his liberalitie is not alltogether buried in oblivion; or els iff some remembrance theroff passe frome yowr mowthe, it mighte doo goode.

Godde kepe you.

Yo<sup>r</sup> in Christe,

EDM. LONDON.

Frome Fulham, Januarij, 1563.

To the right honorable Sir William Cecill,  
Knighte, Secretarie to the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXCIV.

*The Earl of Ormond and Ossory to the Lord-Lieutenant, upon the depredations of the Earl of Desmond.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. XII. fol. 1. Orig.]

\*.\* The date of year of this Letter is not apparent. It was probably written in 1565. An original Letter of Queen Elizabeth to Sir Henry Sydney, in the late Lord Kingsborough's possession, dated Westminster, 8th Jan. 1565, began as follows :

"Right trusty and well beloved, We greet you well. Forasmuch as there hath been found in the examination of the Controversies betwixt the Earls of Ormond and Desmond such and so many difficulties and uncertainties in their sundry Allegations and Answers, as well for the unlawful assemblies, riots, and conflicts which were



committed the last year in the County of Waterford, and a multitude of other disorders and misdemeanors; as for titles of lands, liberties, and possessions claimed and chalenged by the one against the other, that we could no wise come to any certain knowlege or determination, and in what sort to proceed to the condemnation or acquittal of any one of them, without further proofs and trial to be had in that realme of the circumstances belonging to the matters in controversy, which necessarily ought to be prosecuted in that Realme where the same controversies and causes have arisen."

---

My veray good Lord, my duty remembred, and whear your pleasur is I shold repayr to Dubling, for the matters in controversy betwyxt th'Erle of Desmonde and me, I have sent for there complayntes that have ben spoyled, which, when they are wrytten, I woll wyth sped repayr to your Lordship. In the mean tyme, I humbly pray your Lordship to pardon myne absens. My men are dayly spoyled by th'Erle of Desmonds, as your Lordship may perceve by the letter here enclosed, as knowth God, who send your Lordship your harts desyr. From Waterford, the xxv. of February.

Your Lordships assured to command,

THOMAS ORMOND AND OSS.

My Lord, I pray you take order wyth th'Erle of Desmond for stayeng Pers Grace, for he never seases from spoyling my tenants, when I am not in the cownty of Kylkeny.

To the ryght honorable (and my very good  
Lord) my Lord-Lyutenant.

## LETTER CCCXCV.

*Queen Elizabeth to Mr. afterwards Sir Thomas Randolph, her Ambassador in Scotland, privately to sound the Earl of Argyle, and find how he was affected to her interest with regard to the Rebellion in Ireland.*

[IBID. 9. art. 20. Orig.]

\*.\* Archibald, fifth Earl of Argyle, one of the great promoters of the Reformation of Religion in Scotland, was the nobleman here alluded to. He was the chief commander of the Queen of Scots' forces at the memorable battle of Langside in 1568, where, as the armies were beginning to engage, he was seized with an apoplectic fit. He did not die, however, till 1575. The Scottish Historians make no mention of any interference on his part in the affairs of Ireland; but there is a Letter of this Earl to Queen Elizabeth in the Cottonian Collection (Calig. C. I. fol. 155 b.), dated from Dumbarton, 24th August, 1568, which clearly shows that she was still afraid of his giving assistance to her enemies. He says, "And quhan zo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> writtis that thair is greit numeris of people levyed in my boundis and my Lord of Cassilis, quha is my frende, to invaid zo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> lieges in the realme of Irelande, I assuir on my honor that zour Ma<sup>tie</sup> sall not fynd thai reportis to be trew, nor zit sall do na thing that may be offensive to zo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup>, ze standing gude freinde to my soverane: bot sall do zour Hienes all the honor and service that lyes in my power nixt her Grace quhome to I aucht my obedience and service.

"Zour Ma<sup>ties</sup> humble servitor,

"AR<sup>d</sup>. ARGYLE."

---

By the Quene.

ELIZABETH R.

TRUSTY and welbeloued, we grete yo<sup>w</sup> well, foras-much as of late we perceaved by some advertise-

ments sent yow out of Scotland, that there shuld, in a communication lately betwixt the Erle of Argile and an other, certen words passe from the said Erle, pretending some remissenenes and diminution of his former good will towards our service, and specially for the matters of Ireland, in respect (as he alledgeth) that he found some lack of our favor in time of his nede: and yet it semeth by those advertisements (if he might be sure of our favor towards him) he wold be as redy to gratify vs with his good will, as in former times he professed to be: We haue herevpon thought mete to have the said Erle somewhat delt withall, for the reteyning of him to beare like good will to our service, specially in Irland, as heretofore he did, and to forbear from all maner of ayde and comeforting of such as are knowen to be rebellious in the same realm. Lyke, as by the said advertisement sent vnto yow, it doth appeare that he which is the principall and almost the only rebell in that realme hath his servitors secretly following practises about the Quene there in Scotland, and others, to such purposes.

And, therefore, first, we wold have yow, by such good meanes as yow can secretly lerne, to knowe the truth of the disposicoñ of the said Erle of Argile towards vs. And, if he be dowtfull in dede vpon the respects intended, we wold gladly have him reduced from the same, and to be made assured (as the truthe is) that

we were not only right sorry for the troble wherin he and his frends was, but did also as much as we could be in honor perswaded, to be convenient for vs to do (omitting nothing but open hostility) for the preservation of him and the other noblemen joyned with him in that action, as we trust the Erle of Murray can truly report.

And because we knowe not by what more convenient meanes he might be induced to be assured of our good will and favor, we wold have yow for the acquaintance yow have with the Erle of Murray or some others, as yow shall think mete, to require them to communicat thus much to the said Erle of Argile. And as yow shall think metest, so wold we have yow vse any convenient persuasion for the time to alter the said Erle of Argiles mind herin, and to with drawe him from the favoring of that principall rebell, being not only rebellious towards vs, but also a sworne cruell adversary to the state of all true relligion: for which respect we think the said Erle of Argile ought to be moved to impeache his enterpris'. And yet this we do not conceave of that rebell as of one whom we cannot correct and suppress, (though he shuld have ayde of diverse) but for that if he be not ayded and comeforted other wayes, he shall ether submitt him self the soner to our correction, as he doth alwayes in speches do: or be more spedily, and, with our lesse charges, chastised or suppressed. And

so we wold have yow vse this matter, as none might think otherwise of him : for, in dede, so we well understand what we can do to the subversion of him. And so we meane playnly to procede, if we shalbe therto provoked.

Nevertheles, considering we think the said rebell may growe the more audacious vpon hope of helpes and succors out of Scotland, and therby provoke vs to the greater charges for the subduing of him, we could be well content to have all good meanes vsed, both to vnderstand his practises there, and his assurances, and finally, to have him disapointed of the same. And the rather then he shuld receave any ayde or comefort from thence, we could be content to have some portion of money by waye of reward secretly bestowed there to the hinderance of his ayde, or rather to the playne annoyance of him at such convenient time as should be thought mete by our direction, or by th'advertisement of our Deputy in Ireland.

And yet of this last matter of money, we rather make mention as of a thing for yow to think ther-vppon vntill yow may heare furdre from vs: then that you shall deale with any person therin, for we have of late sent our Vicechamberlein into Ireland, to conferr with our Deputy there; and vntil some returne of answer from him, we have suspended our resolution. And yet, vpon these advertisements sent

from yow, we thought mete to communicat thus much vnto yow, not dowting but yow will vse the same secretly and discretely to the best for our service, as the time may serve you. Yeven vnder our Signet, at our manor of Grenewich, the xxij<sup>th</sup> of May, 1566, the eight yere of our reigne.

To our trusty and welbeloved servant,  
Thomas Randolph esquier.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXCVI.

*Albert of Brandenburg, to Queen Elizabeth, with a  
Present of Ten Falcons.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. III. fol. 91. b. Orig.]

SERENISSIMA Regina, potentissima Princeps et Domina. Post salutis et incolumitatis precationem Reginali vestræ dignitati promptissimam animi nostri voluntatem offerimus, eique fausta et foelicia omnia exoptamus. Serenissima Regina, Domina et Consanguinea colendissima, pro consuetudine nostra annua, Reginali vestræ dignitati iterum 10 nunc transmittimus Falcones, a Deo optimo Maximo petentes ut Reginalis vestra dignitas iis multa cum delectatione foeliciter utatur. Si etiam Reginali vestræ dignitati in maioribus studium erga ipsam nostrum declarare potuerimus, id pro ea quæ cum Reginali vestra dignitate nobis intercedit arcta con-

iunctione animo libentissimo sumus præstituri. Quod reliquum est Reginali vestræ dignitati, quam et amamus et colimus plurimum, protectioni Divinæ ab omnibus rebus aduersis clementer tutandam, etiam atque etiam commendamus. Datæ Regiomonti vii. die Octobris, anno M.D. LXVI.

ALBERTUS senior, Dei gratia Marchio Brandeburgē, ac in Prussia, Stetiniæ, Pomeraniæ, Cassubarum et Vandalorum Dux, Burgravius Noribergensis, Rugiæque Princeps.

L. S.

*manu propria scripsit.*

Serenissimo ac potentissimo Principi et  
Dominæ dominæ Elizabethæ, Angliæ,  
Franciæ, Hiberniæque Reginæ, Christianæ fidei patronæ, et Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ ac Hibernicæ supremæ Gubernatrici, Dominæ et Consanguinæ nostræ colendissimæ.

---

---

### LETTER CCCXCVII.

*Edmund, Bishop of London, to Sir William Cecil, noticing the Custom of Creeping to the Cross as used at Dunbar.*

[LANSD. MSS. x. art. 44. *Orig.*]

SIR

I SENDE you herwith letters from M<sup>r</sup>. Deane of Powles : my man shalle attende for answer, as you shalle apoynte.

Owre men are all retourned owte of Scotlande, and, so farre as I can learne, make no preparation to goo theder agayne. In the meane tyme they cease nott her frome theyr olde practeses and assemblyes. Ytt maye please you to consider whether they are to be called agayne before you to knowe theyr meanynge.

One of them, named Evans, who is thowght a man off more simplicitie then the reste, hathe reported (as I am crediblye enfourmed) that att Dunbarre on Goode Frydaye, they sawe certeyn persons goo barefooted, and bare legged to the church, to creepe to the Crosse. Yf it be so, the Church off Scotland wille nott be pure inowghe for owr men. They are a wilfulle companie ; Godde kepe you humble spirites.

8<sup>o</sup> Maii. From my howse att Powles.

Yo<sup>r</sup> in Christe, EDM. LONDON.

To the honorable Sir William Cecill,  
Knyghte, Secretarie to the Quenes  
Majestie.

### LETTER CCCXCVIII.

*Bishop Grindal to Sir William Cecil; desiring that the Bishop of Ross may not be sent to him.*

[IBID. xii. art. 32. Orig.]

\*.\* It was no uncommon practice in Queen Elizabeth's time for Churchmen who had fallen into disgrace, or who had been guilty of delinquency, to be committed to the temporary care of other Churchmen, in preference to sending them to prisons. Such was the case of John Leslie, the well-known Bishop of Ross, who appearing at the English Court as ambassador for Mary Queen of Scots, was



thought to have exceeded his privilege, and fell into disgrace, by his exertions to procure her liberty. He was committed, at different times, to different custodies. To the Bishop of London; to the Bishop of Ely; to the Bishop of Winchester; and at last to the Tower of London. He was at length set at liberty in 1573, and banished to the Netherlands.

Leslie was a man of great learning, an able statesman, and a zealous churchman; but appears to have been a very troublesome prisoner. He died at Guirtenburg, two miles from Brussels, May 31st, 1596. The Bishop of Winchester's Letter, to be delivered from the Bishop of Ross, though of later date, here follows Bishop Grindal's.

SIR, I praye you moste instantlye to be a meane that I be nott trobled with the Bishoppe of Rosse: he is a man of suche qualities as I lyke nothyng at all. Yf nedes I muste have a gheste, I hadde rather kepe Mr. Hare stille. The Deane off Powles his wiffe and howseholde is att Hadham; he himselfe, is commonly with me att meales. And iff it please you to knowe myne opinion *in genere*, surely I thynke it wer goode that suche as deserve to be committed, shulde be sente *ad custodias publicas*.

Experience declareth thatt none off them are reformed, which are sente to me and others: and by receivinge off them, the punishment lighteth apon us. Godde kepe you. From my howse att Powles, this Sondaye mornynge, betwene 8 and 9, imediately after the receipte of your letter, 5<sup>o</sup> Febr. 1569.

Your in Christe,

EDM. LONDON.

To the honorable Sir William Cecill,  
Knighte, Secretarie to the Quenes  
Majestie.

## LETTER CCCXCIX.

*Robert Horne, Bishop of Winchester to the Lord Treasurer, to be delivered from the Bishop of Ross.*

[IBID. xvii. art. 57. Orig.]

RYGHT hono<sup>ble</sup>, the woman of Cananæa thorow her moche importunie obtained for her daughter deliuerie from a troublesom sprite. The grieve that growethe towardes me by a troublesome sprite causeth me to be a more importune suter to your Honor for my deliuerie from soche a deuelleshe sprite as my house is possest withall. I praye your Honor therfor help me, that this devill were ridde out of my house. My trust is that your Honor will have me in remembraunce, and I shall not forgett in my praiers to the Allmightye to beseche him hartilye to defend and deliver you from the malicious practises of all your spritishe fooes. At my house by the Clink, in Southwerk, 14 Novemb.

Your Ho. to comāde in Xō,

ROB. WINTON.

To the right hono<sup>ble</sup> my verye good Lorde,  
the L. Burleighe, highe Treasurare of  
Englande.

---

•• The following was the

“Forme to be observed by my Lords the Bishops in the ordering of such as were committed to their custody for Popery.

"That the lodging he in such a convenient part of your House as he may both be there in safe custody, and also have no easy access of your household people unto him, other than such as you shall appoint and know to be settled in religion and honesty, as that they may not be preverted in religion or any otherwise corrupted by him.

"That he be not admitted unto your own table, except upon some good occasion to have ministred to him there, in that presence of some that shall happen to resort unto you, such talk whereby the hearers may be confirmed in the truth; but to have his diet by himself alone in his chamber, and that in no superfluitie, but after the spare manner of Scholars' commons.

"That you suffer none (unless some one to attend upon him) to have access unto him but such as you shall know to be persons well confirmed in true religion, and are not likely to be weakened in the profession of the said religion by any conference they shall have with him.

"That you permit him not at any time and place, whilst he is with you, to enter into any disputation of matters of religion, or to reason thereof, otherwise than upon such occasion as shall be by you, or in your presence, with your good liking, by some other ministred unto him.

"That he have ministred unto him such books of learned men and sound writers in divinity as you are able to lend him, and none other.

"That he have no liberty to walk abroad to take the air: but when yourself is at best leisure to go with him, or accompanied with such as you shall appoint.

"That you do your endeavor by all good persuasions to bring him to the hearing of sermons and other exercises of religion in your House, and the Chapel or Church which you most commonly frequent."<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> MS. Lansd. 155, fol: 198.

## LETTER CCCC.

*Draught of a Letter from the Marquess of Winchester to Queen Elizabeth in 1571, upon the state of the Crown Debt.*

[IBID. CLI. fol. 195.]

\*.\* This Letter, or Draught, or Minute, contains a summary report of the origin of the Debt with which King Henry the Eighth incumbered both his children and his successors.

The Marquess of Winchester was a man of great natural and great acquired abilities. He was comptroller and afterwards treasurer of the Household to King Henry the Eighth, and Lord High Treasurer during the reigns of King Edward the Sixth and Queen Mary, and through part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Granger has given the Marquess's character, when repeating one of his answers to a less experienced courtier. Being enquired of how he could by possibility accommodate himself to Princes of such different characters, so as to retain the same high post through so many changes of administration, he answered, "by being a willow, and not an oak." The passage in this Letter relating to the forbearance of Henry the Seventh to disclose the quantum of his accumulated treasure is curious.

A Memorandum at the end of the Draught says,

"This Lettre was ment to be written to the Q. Majestie by the Lord William Marques of Winchestr, high treasurer of England, but he never finished it: and it was written in April 1571."

The Marquess of Winchester, who was extremely aged died before the close of that year.

---

THE King your grandfather having good title to the Crowne of England, entred the same, and by strength and Godds helpe slewe Kinge Richard in the feld, and so proceded to the governance of the realme and raigned in great honor twenty foure yeres, and

in that tyme had iij. fought felds, and no mo Counsel-  
lers but Cardinall Morton, Foxe, Lovell, and Bray,  
and Sir Giles Dawbeney, whome he made Baron and  
Lord Chamberlen. The great Lords he could not  
take to Counsell for the variance that was amonge  
them. And in that tyme his Majestie grew so riche  
that he never made declaracō of his estate, but lefte  
all to his sonne, the Kinge your father.

The King your father, vpon the deathe of your  
grandfather, was brought to the Tower, and there  
kept howse till the Duke of Buckingham, and the  
old Erle of Oxford came to the Court; and when  
they were assembled, there were ij. questions moved  
amonge them. The one was whether the Kyngs  
Majestie should be brought up in worldly know-  
lege, or els in pleasure and liberty, leaving the care to  
his Counsell. And it was agreed best to bringe him  
vp in all pleasure, for otherwise he should growe to  
hard among his subjects as the King his father did;  
and that agreement was kept. The King your father,  
delighting in pleasant life, was forced to apoint the  
Cardinall to call his Counsell togethers and sett forth  
the order and governement of the realme, and so it  
contynewed till his cummynge to the xxij<sup>th</sup> yere of  
his raigne, and in that tyme he had spent all the  
treasure his father lefte, and as much more taken of  
the subjects, of whome he could take no more. And  
then was it devised to take of the Clergy; and so was it

done. And so nere was that wasted, when his Grace came to the xxxij<sup>th</sup> yere of his raigne, that he devised to consider his estate for mayntenance of the same, which could not be found before the end of his life.

Then your brother the King entred his raigne, and continewed the same all in governance by reason of his nonage; and by all that tyme kept in the warre wherein his father had lefte him, and thereby, and with his faders dett was growne into great dett, and so died.

Then came the Quene your sister with sum difficulty to the Crowne, and to all the said dett, that her Highnes was forced to se her state; and that her Grace comāded me to make, and so I didd upon trust her Majestie would have kept the same secret, but that was not done: but I, called before her Grace, and commanded to declare that which I had written to all my Lords of her Privy Counsell, to make profe of that I had written, and so I didd, though it was never followed in in all her life. And thereby all the said dett with the Crowne was, and is cum to your Majestie, and the dett encreased by the warres, and by making of great provicōns, and by losses in exchange, which moveth your Majestie to call agayn to se your estate, and how your dett may be discharged, wherof I have made Papers, and delivered the same to your Secretary that my L. Keper of your Great Seale and your Secretary may reade and

consider the same, whereby they may the better conferre with your Majestie in every thinge, at the doinge wherof I would gladly have bene, but I am so trowbled with the humor upon my nose that I am not able to go abrode, and for that cause only I desire your Majesty to accept my excuse.

---

\*.\* There is a copy of a Document among the Harleian MSS. in the hand-writing of Ralph Starkey which throws great light upon the wasteful expenditure of money at the close of the reign of Henry VIII., so pointedly alluded to in this Letter. It purports to be a "Brief Declaration of the Charges of the King's Wars and Fortifications," divided for the sake of perspicuity, into several branches, some extending over a longer period of time than others, between the 30<sup>th</sup> Hen. VIII. and the 6<sup>th</sup> Edw. VI.

The first division contains the charges of Hen. VIII. when he went in his own person to besiege the towns of Boulogne and Montreuil; with the subsequent expense of maintaining the fortifications of the Boulognois, from 1st Jan. 35 Hen. VIII. to the 1st May 4 Edw. VI., being the day of rendering and leaving the town and county to the French. 2. The Charges of the fortifications and garrisons at Calais, Guisnes, and the Marches, between 30 Sept. 30th Hen. VIII., and the last of July, 6 Edw. VI. 3. The Charges of divers and sundry armies and garrisons in the North parts of the realm, with those of the Invasions made into Scotland, from 9 Sept. 34 Hen. VIII. to 1st May 4 Edw. VI. 4. The Charges of the Marine, and of the men-of-war upon the seas, at sundry enterprizes against both French and Scots, "within the time of all the said wars." 5. The expenses of the journey of Landrecy made by the Emperor against the French King, 35 Hen. VIII. 6 The Charges of the Castles, Forts, and Bulwarks, made and fortified upon the sea-coasts for the defence of England. 7. The Charges of suppressing the Rebels in the 3 Edw. VI.

The sum total of the expenses included in these several divisions, amounted very nearly to three millions and a half. The exact sum was 3,491,471*l.* 19*s.* 5¼*d.*

---

## LETTER CCCCL

*George Buchanan to Mr. Thomas Randolph; jeering him upon his second Marriage. Busied on the Story of Scotland. Knox's History. Commends Beza's Poetry. 1572.*

[IBID. xv. art. 24. Orig.]

I RESAV'T twa pair of lettres of you sens my latlie wryting to you. Wyth the fyrst I resavit Marinus Scotus, of quhylk I thank you greatly, and specialy that your Inglishmen ar found liars in thair cronicles, allegyng on him sic thyngs as he never said. I haif beyne vexit wyth seiknes al the tyme sens, and geif I had decessit ye suld haif leset bath thar lettris and recompens. Now I must neid thank you, bot geif wear brokke vp of thys foly laityly done on the border, for than I wyl hald the recompense as Inglis geir; bot geif peace followis, and nother ye die seik of mariage or of the twa symptomes following on mariage, quhylk ar jalozie and cuccaldry, and the gut<sup>a</sup> cary not me away, I most other find sum way to pay or leise kyndnes, or ellis geifing vp kyndnes pay zow with evil wordis; and geif thys fasson of dealing pleasit me, I haif reddy occasion to be angry wyth you that haif wissit me to be ane Kentys man, quylk in a maner is ane centaure, half man, half beast; and yit for ane certaine consideration I wyl

<sup>a</sup> gout.



pas over that iniury, imputyng it evar to your new folly than to ald wysdome; for geif ye had beine in your ryt wyt, ye being anis<sup>b</sup> escapit the tempestuous stormes and naufrage of mariage, had never enterid agane in the samyng dangeris, for I can not tak you for ane Stoik philosopher, having ane head inexpugnable with the frenetyk tormentis of jalozie, or ane cairless hart skeptik that taks cuccaldris as thyng indifferent. In thys caise I most nedis præfer the rude Scottis wyt of Capitane Cocburne to your Inglis solomonical sapience, quhylke every of ane wyfis deliuerit hir to the queyne againe, bot you, deliuerit of ane wyfe, castis your self in the samyn nette, *et ferre potes dominam saluis tot restibus ullam*: and so Capitane Cocburne is in better case than you, for his seiknes is in the feitte and zowris in the heid. I pray you geif I be out of purpose, thynke not that I shuld be maryitt, bot rather consider your awyn dangerouse estait of the quhylk the speking as thus troublit my braine and put me sa far out of the way.

As to my occupation at thys present tyme, I am besy with our Story of Scotland, to purge it of sum Inglis lyes and Scottis vanite.

As to Maister Knoks, his Historie is in hys freindis handis, and thai ar in consultation to mitigat sum part the acerbite of certaine wordis, and sum tauntis quhair in he has followit to muche sum

<sup>b</sup> once.

of your Inglis writaris, as M. Hal, *et supplicatorem eius* Graftone:<sup>c</sup> and as to M. Beza I fear that eild, quhyk has put me from verss making, sal deliure hym sone a *scabie poetica*, quhylk war ane great pitye for he is ane of the moost singular poetes that has beine thys lang tyme. As to your great prasyng gevin to me in your lettre, geif ye scorne not I thank you of luif and kyndnes towart me, but I am sorie of your corrupt iugement. Heir I wald say mony iniuries to yow war not yat my gut<sup>d</sup> comādis me to cesse, and I wyl als spair mater to my mixt writings. Fairweal and God keip you. At Sterling, the sext of August.

Be youris at al a power,

G. BUCHANAN.

To his singular freynd, M. Randolf,  
Maister of Postis to the Queines  
G. of Ingland, in London.

<sup>c</sup> Henry Killigrew, in the latter part of a Letter to Lord Burghley, dated from Edinburgh, 6th Oct. 1572, gives the following short but interesting notice of Knox's latest days. He died Nov. 24th following.

"The Postscript of your L. Lettre I answer thus. I trust to satisfy Morton, and for John Knox, that thing you may see by my dispatch to Mr. Secretary is done and doing daily. The people in general well bent to England, abhorring the fact in France, and fearing their tyranny.

"John Knox is now so feeble as scarce can he stand alone, or speak to be heard of any audience, yet doth he every Sunday cause himself to be caried to a place where a certain numbre do hear him, and preacheth with the same vehemency and zeal that ever he did. He doth reverence your L. much, and willed me once again to send you word that he thanks God he had obtained at his hands that the Gospel of Jesus Christ is truely and simply preached throughout Scotland, which doth so comfort him as he now desirith to be out of this miserable life. He said further, that it was not long of your L. that he was not a great bishop in England, but that effect grown in Scotland, he being an instrument, doth much more satisfy him. He desired me to make his last commendations most humbly to your Lordship, and withall that he prayed God to increase his strong spirit in you, saying there was never more need. And quoth he to me, 'Take heed how you believe them of the Castle, for sure they will deceive you; and trust me I know they seek nothing more than the ruin of your Mistress, which they have been about a long time.'" Cott.

MS. Calig. C. iii. fol. 371.

<sup>d</sup> gout.

## LETTER CCCCII.

*Sir Thomas Smith to Sir Francis Walsingham. The  
Massacre of St. Bartholomew.*

[MS. COTTON. VESP. F. vi. fol. 130. Orig.]

\*.\* The Massacre of St. Bartholomew received a short Comment in the second Series of these Volumes. The terror which it struck into surrounding countries may be imagined from this and from the succeeding Letter.

A Controversy relating to it was carried on a few years ago, with some degree of warmth, between the late Mr. John Allen and Dr. Lingard, the former having attacked the fidelity of the latter's statements in his History, in the Edinburgh Review. On one side, every credible document was represented as declaring that the Massacre was a sudden and unforeseen expedient, an ebullition of popular vengeance, suggested by the alarm which the failure of an attempt upon the life of the Admiral Coligni had excited, and by the danger to be expected from the revenge of his adherents. On the other side, it was represented as the consequence of a premeditated plot to entrap and destroy the Hugonots in general. Again, on the one side, the hypothesis of a preconcerted plot was represented as not resting upon contemporary evidence. The other stating the hypothesis as positively advanced upon such authority. There cannot be a doubt but that contemporary opinion leaned to the side of premeditation; and that there was not a Court in Europe but believed that the Massacre of Paris was the result of a Plot, as deeply as it was deliberately planned. A fact which affords this opinion no trifling corroboration, is, that the documents upon the subject in France, have long ceased to exist among the Public Records.

Some years ago the Editor of the present Volumes communicated to the Society of Antiquaries a Copy of the Instructions sent to Henry Killigrew, Esq<sup>r</sup>., then Resident at the Court of Scotland, to announce this Massacre, in which Elizabeth and her Ministers declare, that at the first they supposed it to come but of private quarrel and contention between the Admiral and certain noblemen of the Reformed Religion and the House of Guise; but adding that, from later circumstances "you may say that we are afraide, and

in manner perfectly do see, that this hath been premeditated and minded of long time before."

The present Letter, dated 11th September, 1572, says, "You will not think how much we are desirous to hear what end these troubles will have; whether it rangeth further into all France, or it did, or will cease there at Paris." The dates have been already given in the former Series <sup>a</sup> of the *continuance of the butchery*.

Among the Egerton Manuscripts in the Museum <sup>b</sup> there is one preserved, relating to this Massacre, of no common character, entitled "Instruction a M. de Guise apres la Barthelemy:" dated 30 Aug. 1572; signed by CHARLES IX<sup>th</sup> himself, and countersigned by *Brulart*. Lord Bridgewater has added this Note in his own Catalogue: "Cette Apologie fut envoyée dans toutes les Cours de l'Europe; entr'autres en celle d'Angleterre."

S<sup>r</sup>, this accident in Fraunce semeth to us so straunge, and beyond all expectacōn, that we can not tell what to saie to it. And the excuse *tam παράδοξα* that we wote not what to think of it. The mater apereth all māner of waies very lamentable. The King so sodenly and in one day to have despoyled him self and his realme of so many notable capitaines, so many brave soldiars, so wise and so valiant men. And if they were ungilty of that which is in word laid to them, yt is most pitifull. Yf they were giltie, *Cur inaudita causa damnati ac cæsi?* In suche sodeine and extreame dealings *cita sed sera pænitentia solet sequi*. Yf yet it were sodein, and not of long tyme premeditate before; and if so, then the worse, and more infamous. Thus yow see what privately eny man may think of the fact. I am glad yet in these tumultes, and cruell

<sup>a</sup> Second Series, vol. iii. p. 23.

<sup>b</sup> MS. Egerton, 9.

proscriptions that yow did escape, and the yong gentlemen that be there with yow; and that the King had so great pitie and care of our nation so lately w<sup>th</sup> streight amitie confederate unto him. Yet we here saie, that he that was sent by my Lord Chamberlayn, to be scholemaster to the yong Lord Wharton, being but com the daie before, was then slaine. Alas he was acquainted with no body, nor could be parte taker of eny evill dealing.

How fearfull, and carefull, the mothers and parents that be here be of such yong gentlemen as be there, you may easely ges, by my Lady Lane, who prayeth very earnestly, that hir son might be saufely sent home, w<sup>t</sup> as mich spede as may be. And if my Ladie yo<sup>r</sup> wief w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> daughter, and the rest of such as yow may spare, were sent away home, untill this rage and tempest were somewhat more apeasid, you should be the quieter, and disbourdened of mich of your care.

Yow will not think how mich we are desirous to here what end these troubles will have; whether it rangeth further into all Fraunce, or it did, or will cease there at Paris.

Our Marchaunts be afraid now to go into Fraunce; and who can blame? who wolde, where such liberty is geven to soldiars, and where *nec pietas nec justitia* doth restreyne and kepe back the unruly malice and sworde of the raging populace.

Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Motte is somewhat spoken to in this mater; and now the vintage as you know is at hand, and our trafique into Roan and other places in France is almost laid downe with this new feare. Yt greveth no man in England so mich as me, and in dede I have in som respects the greatest cawse. Fare ye well. From Woodstock, the xi<sup>th</sup> of September, 1572.

My Lady Lane hath sent by yo<sup>r</sup> man xxx<sup>ti</sup>. in gold to pay hir sons detts there and charges in comyng home.

Yo<sup>r</sup> allwais assurid

T. SMITH.

I most hartely thank yow for yo<sup>r</sup> Booke of the storye of the passid troubles in Fraunce, but helas who shall now worthely write of these new treasons and cruelties more barbarous then ever the Scithians used. Both my L. Treasurer and I have bene more then ones or twies suters to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> for yo<sup>r</sup> comyng home, and somtyme we had it grawntid but streight revokid; the lettres faier written, and immediately callid back. Ye must I se enduer for a tyme, but I trust it shall not be long.

---

## LETTER CCCCIH.

*William Paulet, Marquess of Winchester, and Robert Horne, Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Henry Radcliffe, Captain of Portsmouth, and the Mayor and Officers there, to examine all Strangers who resort into the Kingdom, under pretence of Liberty of Conscience.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. xii. fol. 191. Orig.]

WHEREAS the hono<sup>ble</sup> Counsaile have directed their lettres unto us, which came to our hands this presente morning, declaring howe they are enformed from sondrie partes that sithence the first daie of September last past, many straungiers are repaired in to this realm, under pretence of the libertie of their consciences, and for safetie of their lives; and more are to be looked for dailie ffor that under the coulour thereof many besides may resorte which have not like honest meanings towards the preservacion of the state and quiet of our country: and, thereupon have required us forthw<sup>th</sup> to geve order unto all the officers of suche townes and parts adjoyning unto us, where any such straungiers doe make their abode, to viewe and note as circumspectlie and directlie as theie may, what number of straungers have sithence the said first daie of September, repaired unto suche townes and portes, and howe manie do remaine, and

howe many be departed thence, and whither; noting perticulerlie what their names be, what nation, condicōn and qualitie theie be of, howe they doe behave them selves, howe manie masters, wifes, children, and servaunts they be in the whole, and howe manie the said towne and portes is able to beare: we do require you, and also in the Queenes Ma<sup>ty</sup> name doe chardge you personallie, to be with us at the citie of Winchester, upon this daie sevensnight, which shalbe the v<sup>th</sup> daie of November. And in the meane tyme so to indeavour your selves as then we may receave in writing at your hands or at th'ands of some of yours, sufficient notice and certificate of the state touching the premisses within your chardge, for the satisfieng of the hono<sup>ble</sup> Counsaile, yeven under o<sup>r</sup> hands, the xxix<sup>th</sup> daie of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1572.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving frends, WYNCHESTER.

ROB. WINTON.

To the right worship<sup>ll</sup> o<sup>r</sup> loving frende  
S<sup>r</sup> Henrie Radcliff, knight, Capitaine  
of Portesmouth.

And to o<sup>r</sup> loving frends the Maior and  
other Officers of the same, haste,  
haste.

Constables and Tithingmen, see this  
Lettre conveyghed from place to  
place, till they come to the place ap-  
pointed for the Quenes Ma<sup>ty</sup> service.

---

END OF THE THIRD VOLUME.



LONDON:

Printed by S. & J. BENTLEY, WILSON, and FLEY,  
Bangor House, Shoe Lane.





RY

ed on

---

2. 1911

Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 004 867 565

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004  
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

F/S JUN 30 1994  
JUL 8 2001

JUL 1 2002  
JUL 0 2004

APR 03 2006

